



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

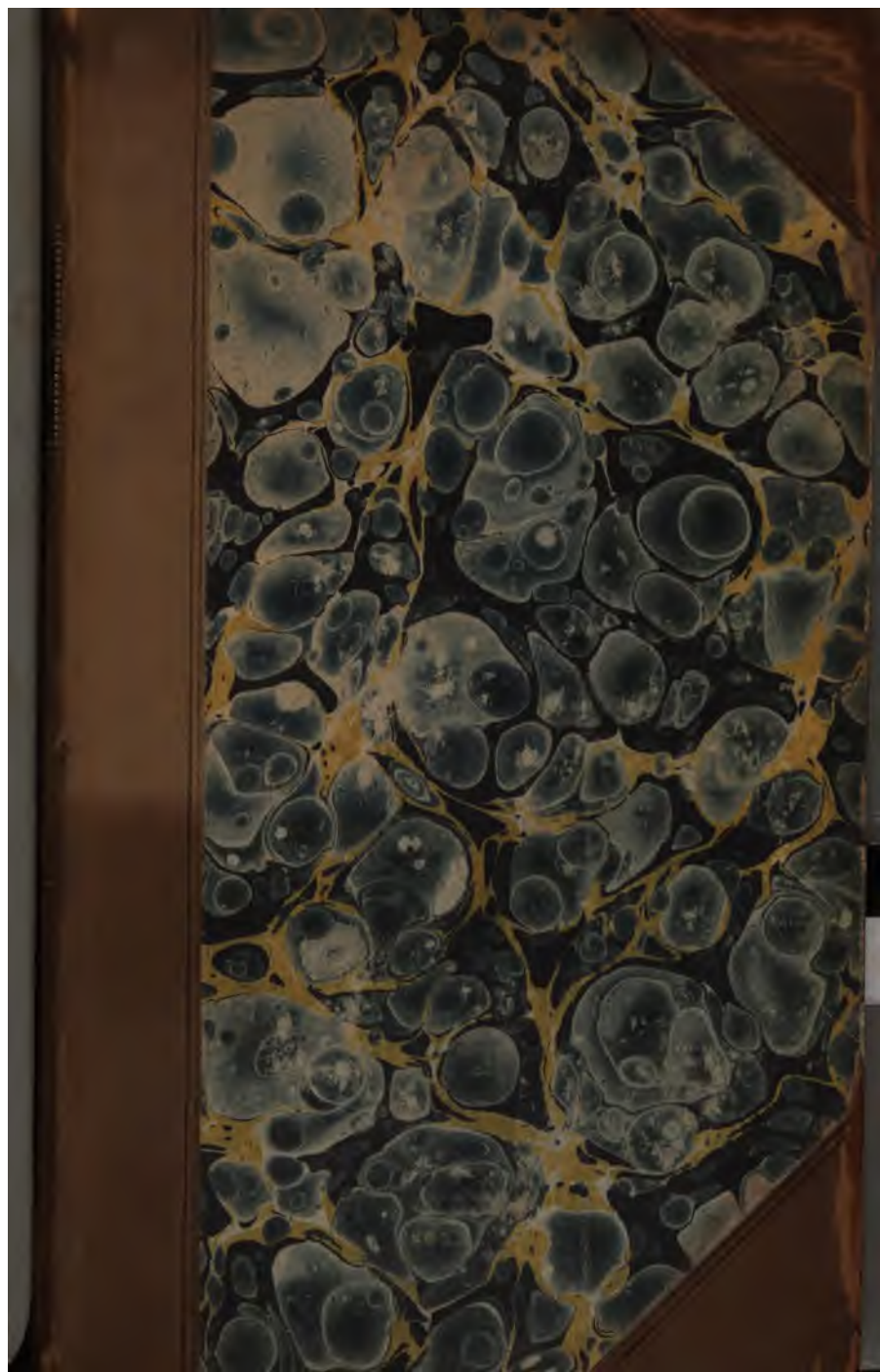
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

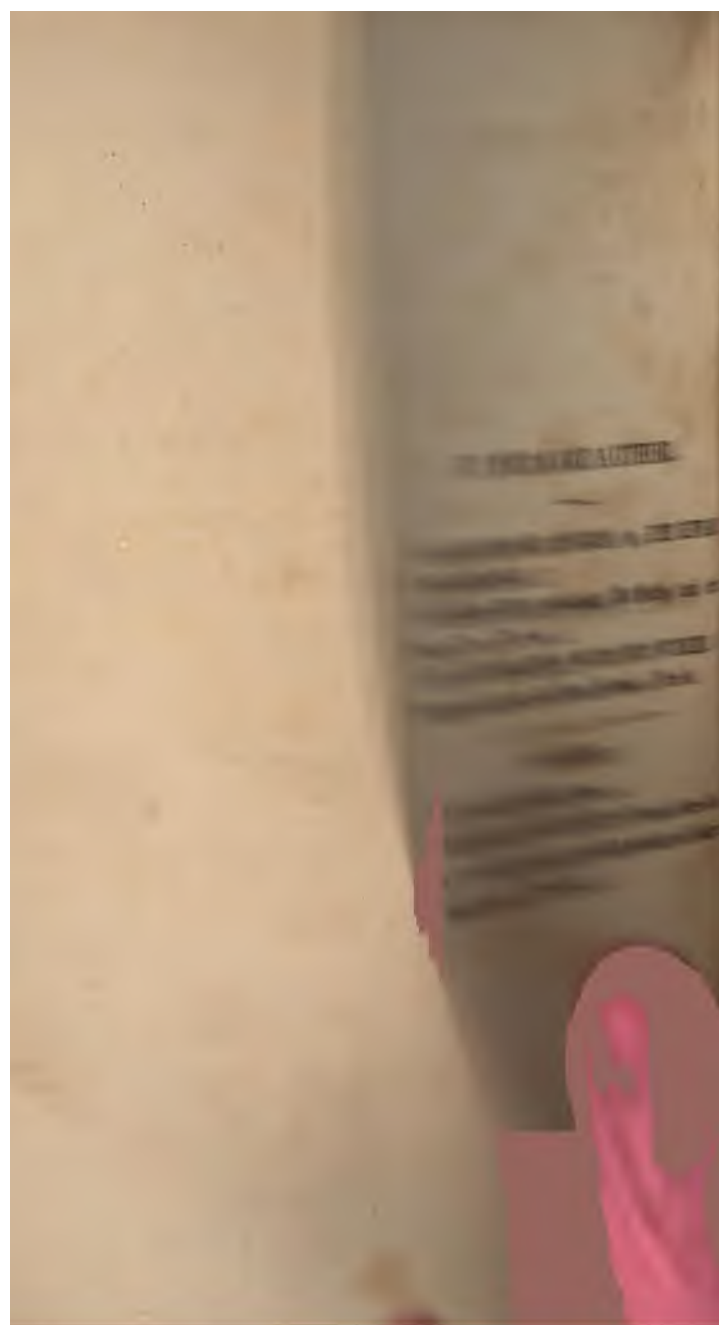
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





600011611G

1. The first part of the document is a list of names and titles, including "The Hon. Mr. Justice" and "The Hon. Mr. Justice".



54.1829

SCRIPTURE BALANCES:

OR,

A COLLECTION

OF THE

PROMISES, PRECEPTS, & THREATENINGS,

OF THE

Holy Scriptures,

SYSTEMATICALLY ARRANGED.

—
IN FOUR PARTS.
—



THE REV. JOHN YOUNG,

Author of St. Matthew's Gospel, &c.

—
gives life and death
—

—
from
—

LONDON

WILLIAM WALL, ST. PAUL'S

MDCCLXXIX

355

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

THE AFFECTIONATE AFRICAN; or, THE REWARD OF PERSEVERANCE.

SCRIPTURÆ LYRA; containing The Study, and other Poems; in 12mo. Price 4s.

GOD'S EXPOSTULATION WITH THE WICKED. A Sermon preached near the Red Barn, Polstead. Price 1s.

PREPARING.

THE YOUNG DISCIPLES; 16mo.

OMNIPOTENCE OF THE DEITY; a Poem, in three Cantos. To be published as soon as a sufficient number of Subscribers can be obtained. Price 6s. 6d.

MS. 1829
SCRIPTURE BALANCES:

OR,

A COLLECTION

OF THE

PROMISES, PRECEPTS, & THREATENINGS,

OF THE

Holy Scriptures,

SYSTEMATICALLY ARRANGED.

—
IN FOUR PARTS.
—



BY THE REV. JOHN YOUNG,

Author of Scripture Lyra, &c.

—
I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing.—Deut. xxx. 19.
—

LONDON:

HOLDSWORTH & BALL, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH YARD.

MDCCCXXIX.

355.

ENTERED AT STATIONERS' HALL.

ALLBUT, PRINTER, HANLEY.

PREFACE.

A WRITER of the present day, of deserved popularity, has very pertinently observed, "We must seek a revival of religion, by a revived attention to the Scriptures: perhaps," he continues, "the Bible was never more talked about, and comparatively less perused, than it is now."*

If this be true,—and that it is true, painful facts force themselves upon us, to demonstrate—every attempt that may be made, however humble in itself, to render the contents of the volume of Inspiration more attractive, and better known, will, by every lover of the Word of God, and well-wisher of his fellow-men, be hailed with undissembled pleasure. And so far as such attempts shall be successful, will be, of necessity, the advantages derived by the community at large.

With philanthropic zeal, flowing from such impression, the learned and the pious of former ages, laboured and toiled; and they being dead,—raised to the enjoyment of an unending rest,—yet speak unto us by their voluminous productions; while not a few in the present day, have, by indefatigable industry, added to those valuable stores of sacred literature, with which we were already enriched by ancient authors.

If the sentiment of the schoolman is correct, *Nihil sum utilis homo, quem studium bonus litera*; the letters to which the attention should especially be directed, are those by which

* See a Letter on the subject of Revivals, by the Rev. J. A. James.

"life and immortality" are brought to light, and which only can be lastingly useful, by making wise unto salvation, through faith in that Saviour they so clearly reveal. To lead the mind of inquiring man to those invaluable letters, much has been done, and much still is doing.

Notwithstanding, however, all that has been done, much yet remains to be accomplished. The Scriptures can never be made *too* easy to be understood. This sacred,—this infallible source of information, will never be exhausted, nor will ever its important contents be *too* attractive.

Among a number of common-place books to the Bible, and Scripture references, well adapted to answer this design, to which the Author of these "SCRIPTURE BALANCES" has paid attention, he has not observed any in which the *Promises* and *Threatenings*, applicable to opposite characters and practices, have been collated and opposed, in such a way, as at once to present the reader with a view of the awful dissimilarity of conduct, experience, and prospect, which exists betwixt those who serve God, and those who serve him not.

In the present volume, an attempt has been made to supply this obvious want, and not to set aside those very excellent works of a similar kind, in some respects, by LOCK, STRUTT, CLARK, CHALMERS, and others.

That it may be instrumental in making some "*mighty in the Scriptures*," and of leading many to an enjoyment of the salvation they reveal, is the sincere wish and ardent prayer of

THE AUTHOR.

BURKLEM, JUNE 15th, 1829.

CONTENTS.

PART I.

TEMPORAL.

	PAGE.
GENERAL Character of a good Man.—General Character of Wicked Men	13
General Promises to the Pious.—General Threatenings against the Wicked	14
Temporal Support promised.—Temporal Want threatened	16
Support and Deliverance in Trouble and Danger promised.—Calamities and Destruction threatened	18
Long Life promised.—Early Death threatened	20
Health promised and enjoyed.—Sickness denounced and inflicted	21
Promises of Peace.—Declarations of Anger and Ruin	21
Providential Guidance afforded.—Direction withheld, and Confusion suffered	23
Prosperity and Success.—Adversity and Misfortune	24
Charity to the Poor commended.—Covetousness condemned	26
Well-doing approved and rewarded.—Evil-doers threatened and condemned	27
Deliverance promised to the Objects of unholy Hatred.—Threatenings against those who indulge in unholy Hatred	29
Promises to the Meek.—The Proud and Haughty threatened	30
Deliverance from Famine and Distress promised.—Famine and Distress threatened	31
Wisdom and Honour.—Folly and Shame	32
Riches and Plenty promised.—Poverty and Distress threatened	34
Comfort in Trouble.—Sorrow in Affliction	36
Deliverance from Sickness.—Sickness prolonged and increased	38
Peace promised and enjoyed.—War threatened and experienced	39
Liberty promised.—Captivity threatened	41
The Oppressed comforted.—Oppressors threatened	44
Children promised.—Posterity cut off	47

	PAGE.
Promises to the Just.—The Unjust threatened and condemned	48
Promises to the Upright.—Threatenings against the Hypocrite	49
Promises to those who keep the Sabbath-day holy.—Threatenings against those who profane the Sabbath-day	52
Honour.—Shame	53
Promises to the Merciful.—Threatenings against the Unmerciful	54
Promises to faithful Ministers.—Threatenings against wicked Ministers	56
The Ministry of God's Word promised, and Benefits connected.—Threatenings against those who attend not, or support not, the Ministry	57
Promises to a virtuous Wife.—Threatenings against unfaithful Wives	58
Promises to pious Parents fulfilled to their Offspring.—Threatenings against wicked Parents executed upon their Children	59
Promises to pious Children.—Threatenings against wicked Children	59
Promises to pious Servants.—Threatenings against wicked Servants	60
Blessings upon all that a good Man possesseth.—The Possessions and Person of a wicked Man cursed	61
Promises to the Stranger, the Widow, and the Fatherless.—Threatenings of so becoming, and concerning such	63
The Death of the Righteous.—The Death of the Wicked	64

PART II.

PROMISES OF SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS TO BE ENJOYED, AND OF THREATENINGS TO BE EXPERIENCED IN THIS WORLD.

OF GOD.

The Unity of God.—A Trinity in Unity	66
Spiritual Blessings in general promised.—Calamities of a spiritual Nature in general denounced	68
Promises to those that pray.—Threatenings against the Prayerless	69
The Prayers of the Righteous heard.—The Prayers of the Wicked rejected	74

CONTENTS.

ix.
PAGE.

Consideration.—Inconsideration	75
Promises to those who turn to God.—Threatenings against those who continue in Sin	76
Repentance.—Impenitence	79
Confession of Sin.—Hiding of Sin	82
Mourning for Sin.—Threatenings and Reproofs for not mourning	83
Promises to the broken and contrite Heart.—Threatenings against the hardened in Wickedness	85
Promises to those who seek God.—Threatenings against those who do not seek him aright	86
Faith.—Unbelief	88
Means of Faith.—Causes of Unbelief	89
Faith exercised in God.—Consequences of Unbelief towards God	90
Promises to those who exercise Faith in Christ.—Threatenings against Unbelievers	92
Justification.—Condemnation	94
Pardon and Reconciliation promised and imparted.—Guilt retained, and Wrath threatened and experienced	96
Adoption.—Rejection	98
Sanctification.—Impurity	100
Knowledge of God.—Ignorance of God	104
The Spirit's Influences promised and received.—The Spirit's Influences sinned against and withheld	106
Promises to the Humble; and Humility displayed.—Threatenings against Pride, and Arrogancy manifested	110
Promises of an Increase of Grace.—Threatenings of hardness of Heart, and final Impenitence	115
God's Presence promised to be with his People.—Threatenings of withdrawment, and being far from the Wicked	117
Promises that God will never forsake his People.—Threatenings that God will forsake the Wicked	119
Promises that God will not utterly reject, or utterly cast off his People.—Denunciations of God's Anger in rejecting and casting off the Wicked	121
Direction and Instruction promised.—Confusion and Error threatened	123
Promises to those who are obedient to God's Word.—Threatenings against the Disobedient and Rebellious	124
Promises of Ability for Obedience.—Threatenings of Power to obey God, being judicially withheld	128
Promises of Comfort and Joy to the Pious.—Threatenings of Misery and Sorrow to the Wicked	130
Promises to those who fear God.—Threatenings against those who fear not God	133

	PAGE.
Promises to those who draw near to, and wait for, or upon God.—Threatenings against those who draw not near, or backslide from God	136
Promises to those who love God.—Threatenings against those who do not love God	139
Promises to those who love Christ.—Threatenings against those who hate Christ	140
Promises to those who put their Trust in God.—Threatenings against, and Judgments inflicted upon, those who do not put their Trust in God	141
Promises of a Covenant being made by God; and of Blessings connected.—Threatenings against those who break the Covenant	145
Help from God promised.—Opposition from God threatened	149
Promises to those who unwaveringly confess Christ.—Threatenings against those who deny Christ	150
Promises of Liberty in Christ.—Threatenings of Bondage to Satan	151
Promises to those who persevere in the Faith.—Threatenings against such as turn aside, or draw back	152
Grace to persevere promised to those who seek it.—Threatenings of ultimate Condemnation against the Disobedient and the finally Impenitent	154
The Hope of the Righteous.—The Hope of the Wicked	156
Promises to those who wait for Christ's second coming; and Blessings consequent upon his appearing.—Threatenings against those who look not, and are not prepared, for Christ's second coming	157
An Increase of Knowledge and Understanding in the Things of God, promised or imparted.—Threatenings of Ignorance, or want of Understanding, in divine Things	160
Promises of Support and Triumph in Death, to the Righteous.—Threatenings of Desertion and Distress at the Hour of Death, against the Wicked	165

PART III.

PROMISES OF FUTURE AND ETERNAL BLESSEDNESS TO THE RIGHTEOUS; AND DENUNCIATIONS OF WRATH AND MISERY UNENDING, AGAINST THE WICKED.

Resurrection.—Judgment	166
------------------------	-----

CONTENTS.

xi.
PAGE.

The Righteous will be delivered from Hell.—Threatenings that the Wicked shall be excluded from Heaven	171
Promises of everlasting Happiness to the Righteous.—Threatenings of eternal Misery against the Wicked	172

PART IV.

PRECEPTS ENJOINED BY THE WORD OF GOD, AND THREATENINGS AGAINST THOSE WHO ARE DISOBEDIENT.

General Precepts in reference to God and Godliness.—Judgments denounced against such as disobey	178
Love to God commanded.—Threatenings against those who love not God	181
The Worship and Service of God commanded.—The Anger of God threatened against, and executed upon, those who worship and serve not God	182
All Sin to be hated, and all Appearances of, or Occasions against Sinners, announced or inflicted	184
Sincerity towards God, and Zeal in his Service, commanded.—Threatenings against Insincerity and Lukewarmness	188
Holy Jealousy and Fear commanded, as Preservatives against Apostacy.—Threatenings denounced, and Judgments executed upon Apostates	191
Satan to be resisted by Watchfulness and Prayer.—Threatenings against those who are overcome by him	195
Lying forbidden.—Threatenings against Liars	196
Honesty and Uprightness in our Dealings among Men commanded.—Threatenings against those who act unjustly in their Dealings	197
Sympathy, Help, and Comfort, commanded to be afforded to all who are in Trouble.—Threatenings against those who withhold Help and Sympathy, or increase the Troubles of the Afflicted	198
Adultery, Fornication, and all Uncleaness forbidden.—Adulterers, Fornicators, and unclean Persons threatened or punished	201
Precepts regarding the cherishing of a Loving Spirit towards all Men.—Threatenings against such as do not cherish a Spirit of Love, or who hate their Fellows	203
To desire and seek Peace with all men commanded.—The Evil of Strife, Contention, and War; and Threatenings against those who delight in them	206

	PAGE.
Industry and Diligence commanded.—The Evils of Sloth; and Threatenings against Idleness - - -	207
False and profane Swearing forbidden.—Threatenings against false and profane Swearing - - -	208
Charity and giving of Alms commended.—Threatenings against the Unfeeling and Unmerciful - - -	209
Precepts enjoined upon Civil Magistrates and Governors. —Threatenings against wicked and unjust Governors denounced and inflicted - - -	211
Precepts regarding the several Duties of Obedience, Ho- nour, Reverence, and Esteem due from Subjects to Magistrates or Governors.—Threatenings against those who are disobedient or disrespectful, or who reject and resist the lawful Authority of Rulers - - -	214

SCRIPTURE BALANCES.

PART I.

General Character of a Good Man.

He walketh with God. Gen. v. 22.—vi. 9.

He walketh before God. Gen.

xvii. 1. 1 Sam. ii. 35.

He walketh in God's law. Exod. xvi. 4.

He walketh in God's truth. Psalm xxvi. 3.

He delighteth to do God's will. Psalm xl. 8.

He walketh in God's ways. Jer. vi. 16. Psalm cxix. 3.

Psalm cxxviii. 1.

He walketh wisely. Prov. xxviii. 26. Col. iv. 5.

He walketh in God's commandments, statutes and judgments. Ezek. xi. 20. Psalm lxxxix. 30. Luke i. 6.

He doth the will of God. Matt. vi. 10. Heb. x. 36.

He walketh in newness of life. Rom. vi. 14. Gal. vi. 16.

He walketh after the Spirit, and is led by the Spirit. Gal. v. 10. Rom. viii. 12.

He walks worthy of his vocation. Eph. iv. 1. 1 Cor. vii. 17.

General Character of Wicked Men.

They rebel against God. Psal. cvii. 11.

They turn away from God.

Deut. xiii. 5. 2 Chron. xxv. 27.

They transgress God's law. Matt. xv. 3. Rom. ii. 27.

They turn aside from God's truth. Psalm lxxviii. 57.

They disobey God's will. 1 Kings xiii. 21.

They walk in their own ways. Isa. liii. 6. Ezek. xxxvi. 17.

They walk foolishly. Jer. v. 21. Jer. x. 8.

They walk after their own devices and pleasures. Jas. v. 5. 2 Peter ii. 13.

They disobey the will of God. Matt. vii. 26. Luke vi. 46.

They walk in spiritual death. 1 Tim. v. 6. Rev. iii. 1.

They walk after the flesh, and are led by the flesh. 2 Peter ii. 10. Eph. iv. 19.

They dishonour their profession. 2 Peter ii. 2.

- He walketh in the light. Eph. v. 8. John viii. 12. 1 John i. 7.
- He doeth God's will from the heart. Eph. vi. 6.
- He walks in Christ, and as Christ walked. Col. ii. 6. 1 John ii. 6.
- He stands perfect and complete in the will of God. Col. iv. 12.
- He lives to the will of God. 1 Peter iv. 2.
- He is justified. Acts xiii. 39. om. iii. 24. Rom. v. 1.
- He is sanctified. Rom. xv. 16. 1 Cor. i. 2. Heb. x. 10.
- He is an heir of heaven. Rom. viii. 17. Gal. iii. 29.
- They walk in darkness. Ps. lxxxii. 5. Eccl. ii. 14. 1 John ii. 11.
- They do the will of God only in profession. Tit. i. 16.
- He walks in sin, and as Christ forbids. Eph. ii. 2. Col. iii. 6.
- He has neither part nor lot in the matter. Acts viii. 21.
- They live to their own will. Tit. iii. 3. 2 Tim. iii. 4.
- He is condemned. John iii. 18. Tit. iii. 11.
- They are unholy. 1 Tim. i. 9. 2 Tim. iii. 2.
- They are children of wrath. Eph. ii. 3.

TEMPORAL.

General Promises to the Pious.

Thou, Lord, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield. Psalm v. 12.

God is in the generation of the righteous. Psalm xiv. 5.

The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; Yea, I have a goodly heritage. Psalm xvi. 6.

The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry. Psalm xxxiv. 15.

The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles. Psalm xxxiv. 17.

The Lord upholdeth the righteous. Psalm xxxvii. 17.

General Threatenings against the Wicked.

All that do unrighteously are an abomination to the Lord. Deut. xxv. 16.

Cursed children. 2 Peter ii. 14.

Indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil. Rom. ii. 8, 9.

The wrath of God is revealed from heaven, against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men. Rom. i. 18.

To whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever. 2 Pet. ii. 17.

Surely he scorneth the scorers. Prov. iii. 34.

He shall never suffer the righteous to be moved. Psalm lv. 22.

The Lord God is a sun and shield; the Lord will give grace and glory; no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. Psalm xxxiv. 11.

Verily there is a reward for the righteous. Psalm lviii. 11.

Salvation belongeth unto the Lord: thy blessing is upon thy people. Psalm iii. 8.

He blesseth the habitation of the just. Prov. iii. 33.

Blessings are upon the head of the just. Prov. x. 6.

The desire of the righteous shall be granted. Prov. x. 24.

The hope of the righteous shall be gladness. Prov. x. 28.

The righteous shall never be moved. Prov. x. 30.

Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way. Prov. xiii. 6.

The light of the righteous rejoiceth. Prov. xiii. 9.

Mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good. Prov. xiv. 22.

Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life; and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever. Psalm xxiii. 6.

He that spared not his own son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? Rom. viii. 32.

Godliness with contentment is great gain. 1 Tim. vi. 6.

The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation. 2 Pet. ii. 9.

The place of the wicked shall come to nought. Job viii. 22.

How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and how oft cometh their destruction upon them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger. Job xxi. 17.

Shame shall be the promotion of fools. Prov. iii. 35.

I will laugh at your calamity: I will mock when your fear cometh. Prov. i. 26.

The curse of the Lord is in the house of the wicked. Prov. iii. 33.

Violence covereth the mouth of the wicked. Prov. x. 6.

The fear of the wicked it shall come upon him. Prov. x. 24.

The expectation of the wicked shall perish. Prov. x. 28.

The wicked shall not inhabit the earth. Prov. x. 30.

Wickedness overthroweth the sinner. Prov. xiii. 6.

The lamp of the wicked shall be put out. Prov. xiii. 9.

Do they not err that devise evil? Prov. xiv. 22.

He that hath a froward heart findeth no good; and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief. Prov. 17. 20.

They shall receive the reward of unrighteousness. 2 Peter ii. 13.

An ungodly man diggeth up evil. Prov. xvi. 27.

And to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished. 2 Peter ii. 9.

All things are yours, whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours. 1 Cor. iii. 21, 22.

Godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. 1 Tim. iv. 8.

Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, &c. Rom. i. 29. They which commit such things are worthy of death. 32.

The ungodly are like the chaff which the wind driveth away. Psalm i. 4.

Temporal Support promised.

God said, Behold I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth; and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree, yielding seed: to you it shall be for meat. Gen. i. 29.

Serve the Lord your God, and he shall bless thy bread and thy water. Exod. xxiii. 25.

If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God; blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field; blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, and the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep; blessed shall be thy basket and thy store. Deut. xxviii. 12-15.

The Lord hath visited his people, in giving them bread. Ruth i. 6.

Blessed is every one that feareth the Lord, that walketh in his ways. For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands; happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee. Ps. cxxviii. 1, 2.

Temporal Want threatened.

They shall eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment; that they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and consume away for their iniquity. Ezek. iv. 16, 17.

The expectation of the wicked shall perish. Prov. x. 28.

When the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out my hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it. Ezek. xiv. 18.

The belly of the wicked shall want. Prov. xiii. 25.

I will kill thy root with famine. Isaiah xiv. 30.

Trust in the Lord and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed. Psalm xxxvii. 3.

Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase; so shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine. Prov. iii. 9, 10.

He that walketh righteously, bread shall be given him, and his waters shall be sure. Isaiah xxxiii. 15, 16.

Behold my servants shall eat. Isaiah lxxv. 13.

Behold my servants shall drink. Isa. lxxv. 13.

They shall build houses, and inhabit them; they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. They shall not build and another inhabit, they shall not plant and another eat; for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands. They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord. Isa. lxxv. 21—23.

I will send you corn and wine. Joel ii. 19.

Ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied. Joel ii. 26.

My God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus. Phil iv. 19.

I will send the sword, the amine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land. Jeremiah xxiv. 10.

Because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his own house, therefore the heavens over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit. Haggai i. 9, 10.

I will send upon you famine and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee. I the Lord have spoken it. Ezek. v. 17.

Ye shall be hungry. Isa. lxxv. 13.

Ye shall be thirsty. Isa. lxxv. 13.

I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places. I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer worm devoured them; therefore thus will I do unto thee. Amos. iv. 6, 9, 12.

So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man. Prov. xxiv. 34.

The belly of the wicked shall want. Prov. xiii. 25.

Thou shalt serve thine enemies which the Lord shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things. Deut. xxviii. 48.

Castings all your care upon
him; for he careth for you.
1 Pet. v. 7.

They shall eat their bread
with carefulness, and drink their
water with astonishment. The
land shall be desolate, and we
shall know that I am the Lord.
Ezekiel xii. 19, 20.

*Support and Deliverance in
Trouble & Danger promised.*

The Eternal God is thy re-
fuge, and underneath are the
everlasting arms: and he shall
thrust out the enemy from be-
fore thee. Deut. xxxiii. 27

The Lord also will be a re-
fuge for the oppressed, a refuge
in times of trouble. Psalm
ix. 9.

In the time of trouble he
shall hide me in his pavilion,
in the secret of his tabernacle
shall he hide me; he shall set
me upon a rock. Psalm
xxvii. 5.

When the poor and needy
seek water, and there is none,
and their tongue faileth for
thirst, I the Lord will hear
them, I the God of Israel will
not forsake them. I will open
rivers in high places, and foun-
tains in the midst of the valleys:
I will make the wilderness a
pool of water, and the dry land
springs of water. Isa. xli. 17,
18.

When thou passest through
the waters, I will be with thee;
and through the rivers, they
shall not overflow thee. When
thou walkest through the fire,
thou shalt not be burned, nei-
ther shall the flame kindle
upon thee: for I am the Lord
thy God. Isa. xliii. 2, 3.

*Calamities and Destruction
threatened.*

And the Lord said, I will des-
troy man, whom I have created,
from the face of the earth, for
it repenteth me that I have
made man. Gen. vi. 7.

I kill, and I make alive: I
wound, and I heal; neither is
there any who can deliver out
of my hand. Deut. xxxii. 39.

Behold the Lord cometh out
of his place to punish the inha-
bitants of the earth. Isa. xxvi.
21.

As I live, saith the King,
whose name is The Lord of
Hosts, Surely as Tabor is among
the mountains, and as Carmel
by the sea; so shall he come.
O thou daughter dwelling in
Egypt, furnish thyself to go
into captivity; for Noph shall
be waste and desolate without
an inhabitant. Egypt is like a
very fair heifer, but destruction
cometh. Jer. xlvi. 18—20.

I will deliver thee to the men
of the east for a possession, and
they shall set their palaces in
thee, and make their dwellings
in thee: they shall eat thy
fruit, and they shall drink thy
milk. Ezek. xxv. 4.

The beloved of the Lord shall dwell in safety by him, and the Lord shall cover him all the day long. Deut. xxxiii. 12.

Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished being innocent? or when were the righteous cut off? Job iv. 7.

Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put strength in me. Job xxiii. 6.

Thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee. Job v. 23.

Thou shalt dig about thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safety: also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid. Job xi. 18, 19.

He shall deliver thee in six troubles; yea, in seven, there shall no evil touch thee. Job. v. 19.

The Lord will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble. Psalm ix. 9.

The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer: my God, my strength in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower. Psalm xviii. 2.

I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their task masters: for I know their sorrows, and I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians. Exod. iii. 7, 8.

The Lord is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him. Nahum i. 7.

Woe unto them, for they have fled from me! Destruction unto them! because they have transgressed against me. Hos. vii. 13.

I will cast you out of my sight. Jer. vii. 15.

I will punish you for all your iniquities. Amos iii. 2.

I will consume man and beast, and the stumbling blocks, with the wicked. Zeph. i. 3.

Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities: therefore I will bring forth a fire, and it shall devour thee, and bring thee to ashes. Ezek. xxviii. 18.

The wicked is reserved to the day of destruction: they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath. Job xxi. 30.

Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God. Psalm cxxxix. 19.

I will utter all my judgments, saith the Lord, against them, touching all their wickedness. Jer. i. 16.

The Lord shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly, because of the wickedness of thy doings whereby thou hast forsaken me. Deut. xxviii. 20.

Darkness shall pursue his enemies. Nahum i. 8.

Come unto me, all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Matt. xi. 28.

We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; persecuted, but not forsaken, cast down but not destroyed. 2 Cor. iv. 8, 9.

Woe unto them! for they have fled from me: destruction unto them! because they have transgressed against me. Hos. vii. 13.

Upon the wicked, God shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest; this shall be the portion of their cup. Psalm xi. 6.

Long Life promised.

You shall walk in all the ways which the Lord your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which you shall possess. Deut. v. 33.

That thou mightest fear the Lord thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee; thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life, and that thy days may be prolonged. Deut. vi. 2.

If thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days. 1 Kings iii. 14.

With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation. Psalm xci. 16.

My son, forget not my law, but let thine heart keep my commandments; for length of days, and long life, and peace shall they add to thee. Prov. iii. 1, 2.

Early Death threatened.

But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction; bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days. Psalm lv. 23.

They will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other Gods; so will the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly. Deut. vii. 4.

Her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead. Prov. ii. 18.

He preserveth not the life of the wicked. Job. xxxvi. 6.

The wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it. Prov. ii. 22.

Length of days is in her right hand: she is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her. Prov. iii. 16, 18.

The fear of the Lord prolongeth days. Prov. x. 27.

The days of his youth hast thou shortened. Ps. lxxxix. 45.

Let death seize upon them, and let them go down quick into hell. Psal. lv. 15.

Health promised and enjoyed.

Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases; who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's. Ps. ciii. 3—5.

My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings. Prov. iv. 20. For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh. Ver. 22.

I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the Lord. Jer. xxx. 17.

The Lord will take away from thee all sickness. Deut. vii. 15.

Sickness denounced and inflicted.

Thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore. There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger, neither is there any rest in my bones because of my sin. Ps. xxxviii. 2, 3.

Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of thy sins. Mic. vi. 13.

Thou shalt have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day. 2 Chron. xxi. 15.

All his days also he eateth in darkness, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickness. Eccl. v. 17.

Promises of Peace.

I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid; and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land, Lev. xxvi. 6.

Declarations of Anger & Ruin.

I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies, saith the Lord. Isa. i. 24.

The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace. Num. vi. 26.

His name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days. 1 Chron. xxii. 9.

The beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee. Job. v. 23.

The Lord will give strength unto his people; the Lord will bless his people with peace. Psalm xxix. 11.

Great peace have they which love thy law, and nothing shall offend them. Psalm cxix. 165.

Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace. Prov. iii. 17.

My people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places. Isa. xxxii. 18.

All thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children. Isa. liv. 13.

Into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house; and if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it. Luke x. 5, 6.

Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you. John xiv. 27.

And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them. Gal. vi. 16.

Fiery indignation shall devour the adversaries. Heb. x. 27.

According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay fury to his adversaries. Isa. lix. 18.

Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered. Psalm lxxviii. 1.

All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water; they shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them. Ezek. vii. 17, 18.

Woe unto them, for they have fled from me! destruction unto them! because they have transgressed against me. Hos. vii. 13.

There is no peace saith my God to the wicked. Isa. lvii. 21.

The way of peace they know not, and there is no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths; whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace. Isa. lix. 8.

The sword of the Lord shall devour from one end of the land even to the other end of the land; no flesh shall have peace. Jer. xii. 12.

Thus saith the Lord, Enter not into the house of mourning, for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the Lord, even loving kindness and mercies. Jer. xvi. 5.

Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none. Ezek. vii. 25.

The wicked is reserved to the day of destruction, they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath. Job xxj. 30.

*Providential Guidance
afforded.*

I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye. Psal. xxxii. 8.

Thou, in thy mercy, hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed; thou hast guided them in thy strength, unto thy holy habitation. Exod. xv. 13.

The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord; and he delighteth in his way. Psalm xxxvii. 23.

He will be our guide even unto death. Psalm xlviii. 14.

Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterwards receive me to glory. Ps. lxxiii. 24

In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths. Prov. iii. 6.

The Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones, and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not. Isaiah lviii. 11.

I will bring the blind by a way that they know not; I will lead them in paths they have not known. I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them. Isaiah xlii. 16.

*Direction withheld, and
Confusion suffered.*

The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish. Job vi. 18.

Since the days of our fathers, have we been in a great trespass unto this day; and for our iniquities, have we, our kings and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day. Ezra ix. 7.

Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul; let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt. Ps. xxxv. 4. Let their way be dark. (ver. 6.)

We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us, for we have sinned against the Lord our God. Jer. iii. 25.

Now shall be their perplexity. Micah vii. 4.

The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing and perish. Job vi. 18.

He shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness. Isa. xxxiv. 11.

I will bring distress upon them, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the Lord Zeph. i. 17.

*Prosperity and Success.**Adversity and Misfortune.*

The Lord before whom I walk will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way. Gen. xxiv. 40.

Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do. Deut. xxix. 9.

Thou shalt prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the Lord charged Moses with concerning Israel: be strong and of good courage; dread not nor be dismayed. 1 Chron. xxii. 13.

And as long as he (Uzziah) sought the Lord, God made him to prosper. 2 Chron. xxvi. 5.

He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season: his leaf also shall not wither, and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper. Psalm i. 3.

Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee. Psalm cxxii. 6.

Thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee. Psalm cxxviii. 2.

Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways. Job xxii. 28.

This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein

Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of the Lord? but it shall not prosper. Numb. xiv. 41.

The Lord shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart, and thou shalt grope at noon-day, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways, and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall serve thee. Deut. xxviii. 28, 29.

Ye cannot prosper. Because ye have forsaken the Lord, he hath also forsaken you. 2 Chron. xxiv. 20.

And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city; for God did vex them with all adversity. 2 Chron. xv. 6.

The ungodly are not so; but are like the chaff which the wind driveth away. Psal. i. 4.

It is a righteous thing with God, to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you. 2 Thess. i. 6.

He that covereth his sins shall not prosper. Prov. xxviii. 13.

The prosperity of fools shall destroy them. Prov. i. 32.

Thus saith the Lord God of Israel: There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O

day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success. Josh. i. 8.

If thou wouldst seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty; if thou wert pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous. Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase. Job viii. 5—7.

If they obey and serve him, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures. Job xxxvi. 11.

Let the Lord be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant. Ps. xxxv. 27.

I, even I, have spoken; yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous. Isa. xlviii. 15.

This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein; for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and thou shalt have good success. Josh. i. 8.

The seed shall be prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give her dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things. Zech. viii. 12.

Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies until ye take away the accursed thing from among you. Josh. vii. 13.

Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you. Jer. v. 25.

If they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge. Job xxxvi. 12.

Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoice at my hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify themselves against me. Ps. xxxv. 26.

The Lord hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them. Jer. ii. 37.

Thus saith the Lord, Write ye this man childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper. Jer. xxii. 30.

Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth eaten. Your gold and your silver is cankered. James v. 1—3.

Charity to the Poor commended.

Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble. The Lord will preserve him, and keep him alive; and he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies. The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness. Psal. xli. 1—3.

There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth. The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself. Prov. xi. 24, 25.

He that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he. Prov. xiv. 21.

He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the Lord, and that which he giveth will he pay him again. Prov. xix. 17.

He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor. Prov. xxii. 9.

The liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand. Isa. xxxiii. 8.

If thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness shall be as the noon day. And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make thy bones fat: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not. Isa. lviii. 10, 11.

Covetousness condemned.

Their houses shall be turned unto others, and their fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the Lord. For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one of them is given to covetousness. Jer. vi. 12, 13.

There is that withholdeth more than is meet, and it tendeth to poverty. He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him. Prov. xi. 24, 26.

Woe unto them! they covet fields, and take them by violence. Mich. ii. 1.

For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wrath, and smote him. Isa. lvii. 17.

He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want. Prov. xxii. 16.

O Babylon, thine end is come, and the measure of thy covetousness. Jer. li. 13.

Woe to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil! Hab. ii. 9.

He that giveth to the poor, shall not lack. Prov. xxviii. 27.

He that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse. Prov. xxviii. 27.

He that hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God. Ezek. xviii. 7, 9.

He that hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, and hath not restored the pledge; he shall surely die; his blood shall be upon him. Ezek. xviii. 12, 13.

Sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven. Mark x. 21.

No covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. Eph. v. 5.

Give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you. Luke xi. 41.

Thefts, covetousness, &c. All these evil things come from within, and defile the man. Mark vii. 22, 23.

When thou makest a feast, call the poor, and maimed, the lame, the blind: and thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee; for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just. Luke xiv. 13, 14.

The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined. For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the Lord abhorreth. Ps. x. 2, 3.

Cornelius feared God with all his house, and gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway. He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius. And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God. Acts x. 2—4.

Thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covetousness. Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning Jehoiakim. He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem. Jer. xxii. 17—19.

Well doing approved and rewarded.

Evil-doers threatened and condemned.

If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? Gen. iv. 7.

If thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. Gen. iv. 7.

What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that

Circumcise yourselves to the Lord, lest my fury come forth.

he may see good? Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile. Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it. Ps. xxxiv. 12—14.

Trust in the Lord, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed. Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore. Ps. xxxvii. 3—27.

Blessed is the man that doeth this, that keepeth his hand from doing any evil. Isaiah lvi. 2.

Blessed is that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh shall find so doing. Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods. Matt. xxiv. 46, 47.

By patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory and honour and immortality. Rom. ii. 7.

Glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good; to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile. Rom. ii. 10.

Let us not be weary in well-doing; for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. Gal. vi. 9.

Whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free. Eph. vi. 8.

Let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator. 2 Pet. iv. 19.

The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord; and he delighteth in his way. Ps. xxxvii. 23.

like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings. Jer. iv. 4.

Evil doers shall be cut off. Psalm xxxvii. 9.

The Lord shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness. 2 Sam. iii. 29.

The face of the Lord is against them that do evil. 1 Pet. iii. 12.

The Lord is wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words; but will rise against the house of the evil doers. Isaiah xxxi. 1, 2.

The seed of evil doers shall never be renowned. Isa. xiv. 20.

I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings. Hos. iv. 9.

Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile. Rom. ii. 9.

Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee; this is thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth into thine heart. Jer. iv. 18.

There shall be no reward to the evil man. Prov. xxiv. 20.

*Deliverance promised to the
Objects of unholty Hatred.*

*Threatenings against those
who indulge in Hatred.*

The Lord thy God walketh
in the midst of thy camp, to de-
liver thee, and to give up thine
enemies before thee. Deut. xxiii.
14.

I will deliver thee (Hezekiah)
and this city out of the hand of
the king of Assyria. Isa. xxxviii.
6.

Hear the word of the Lord,
ye that tremble at his word:
Your brethren that hated you,
that cast you out for my name's
sake, said, Let the Lord be
glorified: but he shall appear
to your joy, and they shall be
ashamed. Isa. lxvi. 5.

Be not afraid of their faces;
for I am with thee to deliver
thee, saith the Lord. Jer. i. 8.

I will deliver thee in that
day saith the Lord: and thou
shalt not be given into the
hand of the men of whom thou
art afraid. For I will surely
deliver thee: because thou
hast put thy trust in me, saith
the Lord. Jeremiah xxxix. 17,
18.

Thy God whom thou servest
continually, he will deliver
thee. Dan. vi. 16.

Blessed are ye, when men
shall hate you, and when they
separate you from their compa-
ny, and shall reproach you,
and cast out your name as evil,
for the Son of man's sake.
Rejoice ye in that day, and
leap for joy: for behold your
reward is great in heaven.
Luke vi. 22, 23.

Evil shall slay the wicked;
and they that hate the righteous
shall be desolate. Ps. xxxiv. 21.

I will lay thy cities waste, and
thou (Mount Seir) shalt be
desolate, and thou shalt know
that I am the Lord. Because
thou hast had a perpetual ha-
tred. Ezek. xxxv. 4, 5.

Whosoever hateth his bro-
ther, is a murderer; and ye
know that no murderer hath
eternal life abiding in him. 1
John iii. 15.

I will render vengeance to
mine enemies, and will reward
them that hate me. Deut.
xxxii. 41.

Let death seize upon them,
and let them go down quick
into hell: for wickedness is in
their dwellings, and among
them. Psalm lv. 15.

I will plague them that hate
him (the righteous). Psalm.
lxxxix. 23.

Howl ye; for the day of the
Lord is at hand; it shall come as
a destruction from the Almighty.
Isa. xlii. 6.

*Promises to the
Meek.*

The meek shall eat and be satisfied. Psalm xxii. 26.

The meek will he guide in judgment, and the meek will he teach his way. Psl. xxv. 9.

Honour shall uphold the humble in spirit. Prov. xxix. 23.

God arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Psalm lxxvi. 9.

The Lord lifteth up the meek. Psalm cxlvii. 6..

The Lord taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation. Psalm cxlix. 4.

With righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth. Isa. xi. 4.

The meek also shall increase their joy in the Lord, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel. Isa. xxix. 19.

The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me, because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek. Isa. lxi. 1.

Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which hath wrought his judgment, seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be that ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger. Zeph. ii. 3.

The ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. 1 Peter iii. 4.

*The Proud and Haughty
threatened.*

They are poor, and miserable, and wretched, and blind, and naked. Rev. iii. 17.

I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible. Isa. xii. 11.

A man's pride shall bring him low. Prov. xxix. 23.

By his understanding he smiteth through the proud. Job xxvi. 12.

He shall bring down their pride, together with the spoil of their hands. Isa. xxv. 11.

Those that walk in pride, he (God) is able to abase. Dan. iv. 37.

Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall. Prov. xvi. 18.

When pride cometh, then cometh shame. Prov. xi. 2.

Every one that is proud is an abomination to the Lord. Prov. xvi. 5.

Thine eyes are upon the haughty, that thou mayest bring them down. 2 Sam. xxii. 28.

Thou hast rebuked the proud that are cursed, which do err from thy commandments. Psl. cxix. 21.

Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. Matt. v. 5.

Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. Matt. xi. 29.

The meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace. Psalm xxxvii. 11.

The Lord shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things. Psalm xii. 3.

Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched-forth necks and wanton eyes:—therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion. Isa. iii. 16, 17.

The day of the Lord of Hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low. Isa. ii. 12.

Deliverance from Famine and Distress promised.

In famine he shall redeem thee from death. Job v. 20.

Behold the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy; to deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine. Psalm xxxiii. 18, 19.

They shall not be ashamed in the evil time; and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied. Psalm xxxvii. 19.

He satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness. Psalm cvii. 9.

Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God. Which executeth judgment for the oppressed: which giveth food to the hungry. Ps. cxlvi. 5—7.

At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh. Job v. 22.

Famine and Distress threatened.

The Lord hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land. 2 Kings viii. 1.

Their sons and their daughters shall die by famine. Jer. xi. 22.

They shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence. Jer. xlii. 17.

Her (Babylon's) plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine. Rev. xviii. 8.

There shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places. All these are the beginning of sorrows. Matt. xxiv. 7, 8.

I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine. Jer. xiv. 12.

When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them. I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry lands springs of water. *Isaiah xli. 17, 18.*

I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you. And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen. *Ezek. xxxvi. 29, 30.*

A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine they shall be consumed in the midst of thee. *Ezek. v. 12.*

All the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt, and the famine shall consume the land. And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following; for it shall be very grievous. *Gen. xli. 30, 31.*

Wisdom and Honour.

When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul: discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee, to deliver thee from the way of the evil man. *Prov. ii. 10—12.*

Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding. Length of days is in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and honour. Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace. *Prov. iii. 13, 16, 17.*

The wise shall inherit glory. *Prov. iii. 35.*

Exalt wisdom, and she shall promote thee; she shall bring thee to honour when thou dost embrace her. She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace; a crown of glory shall she deliver unto thee. *Prov. iv. 8, 9.*

Folly and Shame.

He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him. *Prov. xviii. 13.*

They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame: and the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought. *Job viii. 22.*

The prosperity of fools shall destroy them. *Prov. i. 32.*

But shame shall be the promotion of fools. *Prov. iii. 35.*

Wisdom hath builded her house. Prov. ix. 1.

He that is wise may be profitable unto himself. Job xxii. 2.

A man shall be commended according to his wisdom. Prov. xii. 8.

Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty men which are in a city. Eccles. vii. 19.

A man's wisdom maketh his face to shine. Eccles. viii. 1.

Wisdom is profitable to direct. Eccles. x. 10.

Solomon prayed thus: Lord, give thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad. 1 Kings iii. 9. And the speech pleased the Lord; (ver. 10.) and God said, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life, neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment, behold I have done according to thy words; lo! I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour. 11—13, ver.

Wisdom is good with an inheritance; and by it there is profit to them that see the sun. For wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence; but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life. Eccles. vii. 11, 12.

The foolish plucketh it down with her hands. Prov. xiv. 1.

Woe to them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight. Isa. v. 21.

Their folly shall be manifest to all men. 2 Tim. iii. 9.

Shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever. Obad. x.

Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom. Prov. xv. 21.

When pride cometh, then cometh shame. Prov. xi. 2.

Every one that heareth these sayings of mine and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand; and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell: and great was the fall of it. Matt. vii. 26, 27.

His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins. He shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray. Pro. v. 22, 23.

Riches and Plenty promised. Poverty & Distress threatened.

The smell of my Son is as the smell of a field, which the Lord hath blessed. Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine. Gen. xxvii. 27, 28.

If ye hearken to these judgments, and keep and do them, the Lord thy God will bless the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep. Deut. vii. 12, 13.

If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God: blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field: blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep; blessed shall be thy basket and thy store. The Lord shall command the blessing upon thee in thy store-houses; the Lord shall open upon thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand; and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow. Deut. xxviii. 2, 3, 4, 5, 8, 12.

They shall call the people unto the mountain; there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand. Deut. xxxiii. 19.

The Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy

Therefore shalt thou ~~save~~ thine enemies, which the Lord shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things. Deut. xxviii. 48.

Thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, which the Lord thy God hath given thee, in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee. Deut. xxviii. 53.

Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten: your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. Jas. v. 2, 3.

The drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty. Prov. xxiii. 21.

He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come

body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good. Deut. xxx. 9.

He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not their cattle to decrease. Psalm cvii. 38.

Thou shalt lay up gold as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks, and shalt have plenty of silver. Job xxii. 24, 25.

Wealth and riches shall be in his house, and his righteousness endureth for ever. Psal. cxii. 13.

Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase; so shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine. Prov. iii. 9, 10.

In the house of the righteous is much treasure. Prov. xv. 6.

He that tilleth his ground shall have plenty of bread. Prov. xxviii. 19.

I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I, the Lord, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel. Isaiah xlv. 3.

I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field. Ezek. xxxvi. 29, 30.

And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance. Zech. xiv. 14.

upon him. Prov. xxviii. 22.

So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man. Prov. vi. 11.

There is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty. Prov. xi. 24.

He that followeth after vain persons, shall have poverty enough. Prov. xxviii. 19.

The drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty, and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags. Prov. xxiii. 21.

The curse of the Lord is in the house of the wicked. Prov. iii. 33.

Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty. Prov. xx. 13.

I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh; when your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you. Prov. i. 26, 27.

I will send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings; yea, I have cursed them already. Mal. ii. 2.

I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the Lord. Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord's wrath. Zeph. i. 17, 18.

I will send you corn and wine. Joel ii. 19.

Ye shall eat in plenty and be satisfied. Joel ii. 26.

Whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance. Matt. xiii. 12.

The Lord shall smite thee with a consumption, with blasting, and with mildew. Deut. xxviii. 22.

I will send to destroy you; and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread. Ezek. v. 16.

For want and famine they were solitary; fleeing into the wilderness in former time desolate and waste. Job xxx. 3.

Comfort in Trouble.

The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee. Deut. xxxiii. 27.

Though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for thou art with me: thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. Psl. xxiii. 4.

Thou, Lord, hast holpen me and comforted me. Psl. lxxxvi. 17.

Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear him, for he knoweth our frame, he remembereth that we are dust. Psalm ciii. 13, 14.

Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.—Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished. Isa. xl. 1, 2.

Sorrow in Affliction.

I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain; for your enemies shall eat it. Lev. xxvi. 16.

The Lord shall give thee a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind, and thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day and night. Deut. xxviii. 65, 66.

This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow. Isa. l. 11.

I will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh; when your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind, when distress and anguish cometh upon you. Prov. i. 26, 27.

We looked for peace, but no good came: and for a time of health, and behold trouble. Jer. viii. 15.

When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee. For I am the Lord thy God. Isa. xliii. 2, 3.

O Lord, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortest me. Isa. xlii. 1.

The Lord hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted. Isa. xlix. 13.

As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you. Isa. lxvi. 13.

Blessed are they that mourn, for they shall be comforted. Matt. v. 4.

Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another, according to Christ Jesus. Rom. xv. 5.

Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. 2 Cor. i. 3, 4.

God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us. 2 Cor. vii. 6.

Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace, comfort your hearts. and

They shall look unto the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness. Isa. viii. 22.

The Lord shall have them in derision. Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure. Psal. ii. 4, 5.

The Lord shall trouble thee this day. Josh. vii. 25.

God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me. Job. xxiii. 16.

Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women. Isa. xxxii. 10.

Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him. Job. xv. 24.

I am in distress; my bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home there is as death. They have heard that I sigh; there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble. Lam. i. 20, 21.

Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doeth evil. Rom. ii. 9.

Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish: that men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most High over

establish you in every good word and work. 2 Thes. ii. 16, 17. all the earth. Psalm lxxxiii. 17, 18.

We were comforted over you in all our affliction. 1 Thes. iii. 7.

My anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them. Deut. xxxi. 17.

Deliverance from Sickness.

Sickness prolonged and increased.

And ye shall serve the Lord your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee. Exod. xxiii. 25.

Thou shalt have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day. 2 Chron. xxi. 15.

The Lord will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee. Deut. vii. 15.

All his days also he eateth in darkness, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickness. Eccles. v. 17.

Turn again, and tell Hezekiah, the captain of my people, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the Lord. And I will add unto thy days fifteen years. 2 Kings xx. 5, 6.

I will make thee sick in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of thy sins. Mic. vi. 13.

He is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit; I have found a ransom. Job xxxiii. 24.

The Lord smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease. 2 Chron. xxi. 18.

He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light. Job xxxiii. 28.

The wicked man travaileth with pain all his days. Job xv. 20.

Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.

The Lord will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great

Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night, nor for the arrow that flieth by day; nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noon-day. Psalm xci. 3, 5, 6.

Behold I will bring health and cure; and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth. Jer. xxxiii. 6.

I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick. Ezek. xxxiv. 16.

When Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever. And he touched her hand, and the fever left her. And he healed all that were sick. Matt. viii. 14—16.

Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him. And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up. James v. 14, 15.

plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance. Deut. xxviii. 59.

He will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee. Deut. xxviii. 60.

I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them. They shall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction. Deut. xxxii. 23, 24.

What do ye imagine against the Lord? he will make an utter end: affliction shall rise up the second time. Nah. i. 9.

They be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction; then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded. Job xxxvi. 8, 9.

Peace promised and enjoyed.

I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid—neither shall the sword go through your land. Lev. xxvi. 6.

The Lord your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you. Deut. xx. 4.

War threatened and experienced.

Ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies. And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up. Lev. xxvi. 37, 38.

All the wicked will he destroy. Psalm cxlv. 20.

Upon his house and upon his throne, there shall be peace for ever from the Lord. 1 Kings ii. 33.

He had peace on all sides round about him. And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree. 1 Kings iv. 24, 25.

The beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee: and thou shalt know that thy tabernacle shall be in peace. Job v. 23, 24.

They shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. Isaiah ii. 4.

Lord thou wilt ordain peace for us. Isaiah xxvi. 12.

My people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places. Isaiah xxxii. 18.

I will make with them a covenant of peace: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods. Ezek. xxxiv. 25.

I will deliver thee in that day, saith the Lord; and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid. For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the Lord. Jer. xxxix. 17, 18.

The Lord will have war with Amalek from generation to generation. Exodus xvii. 16.

In those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in; but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countries. And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city. 2 Chron. xv. 5, 6.

Their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung. Zeph. i. 17.

Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near, let them come up; beat your plow-shares into swords, and your pruning-hooks into spears. Joel iii. 9, 10.

There is no peace, saith the Lord, unto the wicked. Isaiah xlviii. 22.

The sword of the Lord shall devour from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace. Jer. xii. 12.

Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none. Ezek. vii. 25.

The days come, saith the Lord, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter; for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place. Jer. vii. 32.

The Lord your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies. 2 Kings xvii. 39.

The Lord will bless his people with peace. Psal. xxix. 11.

When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him. Pro. xvi. 7.

Ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace. Isa. lv. 12.

He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle that was against me, for there were many with me. Psal. lv. 18.

He preserveth the souls of his saints; he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked. Ps. cxvii. 10.

The Lord taketh my part with them that help me, therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me. Ps. cxviii. 7.

I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee. Acts xviii. 10.

We may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me. Heb. xiii. 6.

Whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake. Isaiah liv. 15.

I will punish them: the young men shall die by the sword. Jer. xi. 22.

Wasting and destruction are in their paths. The way of peace they know not. Isa. lix. 7, 8.

I will cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, for the land shall be desolate. Jer. vii. 34.

They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought. Job. viii. 22.

The sword reacheth unto the soul. Jer. iv. 10.

Every tongue that riseth against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. Isa. liv. 17.

I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives. Jer. xix. 7.

I will bring a sword upon you that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy. Lev. xxvi. 25.

Liberty promised.

Captivity Threatened.

And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim Li-

Behold the Lord will carry thee away with a mighty capti-

berty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto you, and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family. Lev. xxv. 10.

He bringeth out those which are bound with chains. Psalm lxxviii. 6.

The Lord looseth the prisoners. Psalm cxlvi. 7.

If any of thine be driven out unto the utmost parts of heaven, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee. Deut. xxx. 4.

And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the Lord for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors. And it shall come to pass, that the Lord shall give thee rest from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve. Isa. xiv. 2, 3.

I have raised him (Cyrus) up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives. Isa. xlv. 13.

Thus saith the Lord, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered. Isa. xlix. 25.

Thus saith the Lord, Ye have sold yourselves for nought, and ye shall be redeemed without money. Isa. lii. 3.

Is not this th

vity, and will surely cover thee. He will surely violently turn and toss thee like a ball into a large country, there shalt thou die. Isa. xxiii. 17, 18.

To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron. Psal. cxlix. 8.

Bind him hand and foot. Matt. xxii. 13.

He shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more. Jer. xxii. 12.

Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bond-men, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God. Josh. ix. 23.

Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive. Jer. xlii. 19.

They shall be led away captive into all nations, and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles. Luke xxi. 24.

They are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph. Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive. Amos vi. 6, 7.

They that devour thee

have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, and to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke? Isa. lviii. 6.

Proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound. Isa. lxi. 1.

I will turn away your captivity; and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the Lord; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive. Jer. xxix. 14.

This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty unto them; That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free. Jer. xxxiv. 8, 9.

When God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad. Psl. liii. 6.

And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds. Jer. xxx. 8.

It shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the Lord. Jer. xlix. 39.

Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more. For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder. Nah. i. 12, 13.

shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey. Jer. xxx. 16.

The young men of Aven and of Phi-beseth shall fall by the sword; and these cities shall go into captivity. Ezek. xxx. 17.

Thus saith the Lord, Thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land; and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land. Amos. vii. 17.

They shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles. Luke xxi. 24.

Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them; for they shall go into captivity. Deut. xxviii. 41.

I will cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the Lord, whose name is the God of Hosts. Amos v. 27.

Their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the Lord. Amos i. 15.

He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity. Rev. xiii. 10.

The Oppressed comforted.

Behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me; and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them. Come now therefore, and I will send thee (Moses) unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the Children of Israel out of Egypt. Exod. iii. 9, 10.

Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage; and I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land. Judges vi. 8, 9.

And Samuel called the people together unto the Lord to Mizpeh; and said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you. 1 Sam. x. 17, 18.

And Jehoahaz besought the Lord, and the Lord hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them. And the Lord gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians. 2 Kings xiii. 4, 5.

Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt

Oppressors threatened.

The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully. Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them. I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord God. Ezek. xxii. 29, 31.

Because he hath oppressed, and hath forsaken the poor; because he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not; surely he shall not feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired. Job. xx. 19, 20.

Thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon; therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant. Isaiah xxx. 12, 13.

I will put it (the cup of trembling) into the hand of them that afflict thee; which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over. Isa. li. 23.

Rob not the poor, because he is poor; neither oppress the afflicted in the gate, for the

cause thine ear to hear: to judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the men of the earth may no more oppress. Psalm x. 17, 18.

Relieve the oppressed. Isaiah i. 17.

Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to let the oppressed go free? Isaiah lviii. 6.

The Lord will be a refuge for the oppressed in times of trouble. Psalm ix. 9.

For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the Lord. Psalm xii. 5.

Lord, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, and from him that spoileth him? Psalm xxxv. 10.

He shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor. Ps. lxxii. 4.

The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed. Psalm ciii. 6.

Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand:—Nevertheless he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry. Psalm cvi. 42, 44.

Thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, the rod of his oppressor. Isaiah ix. 4.

They shall rule over their oppressors. Isaiah xiv. 2.

Lord will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them. Prov. xxii. 22, 23.

I will punish all that oppress them. Jer. xxx. 20.

He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, shall surely come to want. Prov xxii. 16.

I will feed them that oppress thee, with their own flesh Isa. xlix. 26.

I will put the cup of trembling into the hand of them that afflict thee. Isaiah li. 23.

He hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; his blood shall be upon him. Ezek. xviii. 12, 13.

They covet fields and take them by violence,—so they oppress a man and his house. Therefore, thus saith the Lord, Against this family do I devise evil. Mic. ii. 2, 3.

He that doeth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done. Coloss. iii. 25.

On the side of their oppressors there was power; but they had no comforter. Eccl. iv. 1.

He shall break in pieces the oppressor. Psalm lxxii. 4.

I will be a swift witness against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless. Mal. iii. 5.

They shall cry unto the Lord, because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them. Isaiah xix. 20.

In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear; and from terror, for it shall not come near thee. Isa. liv. 14.

In the land shall be his possession in Israel: and my princes shall no more oppress my people. Ezek. xlv. 8.

I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressor shall pass through any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes. Zech. ix. 8.

And seeing one of them suffered wrong, he (Moses) defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed. Acts vii. 24.

And when we cried unto the Lord God of our fathers, the Lord heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression: and the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand. Deut. xxvi. 7, 8.

I will encamp about mine house:—no oppressor shall come through them any more. ix. 8.

The oppressors are consumed out of the land. Isaiah xvi. 4.

Hear this, ye kine of Baaban, that are in the mountains of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy. —The Lord God hath sworn by his holiness, that, lo, the day shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks. Amos iv. 1, 2.

Ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren. Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? 1 Cor. vi. 8, 9.

Thus hath the Lord of Hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and cast a mount against Jerusalem: this is the city to be visited; she is wholly oppression in the midst of her. Jer. vi. 6.

I will punish all that oppress them. Jer. xxx. 20.

This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, which they shall receive of the Almighty. If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword; and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread: those that remain of him shall be buried in death, and his widows shall not weep. Job xxvii. 13, 14, 15.

I will be a swift witness against that oppress, and fear not the Lord. Mal. iii. 5.

Children promised.

I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered. Gen. xiii. 16.

In blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies. Gen. xxi. 17.

His seed shall become a multitude of nations. Gen. xlviii. 19.

The Lord thy God will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: thou shalt be blessed above all people; there shall not be male nor female barren among you. Deut. vii. 13, 14.

Thou shalt know also, that thy seed shall be great, and thine offspring as the grass of the earth. Job v. 25.

The Lord shall increase you more and more, you and your children. Psalm cxv. 14.

I will, therefore, that the younger women marry, bear children, &c. 1 Tim. v. 14.

Lo, children are an heritage of the Lord, and the fruit of the womb is his his reward. As arrows in the hand of a mighty man, so are the children of the youth. Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed. Psal. cxxvii. 3—5.

Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the side of thine house; thy children like olive-plants

Posterity cut off.

I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land; I will bereave them of children. I will destroy my people, since they return not from their ways. Jer. xv. 7.

Their bows shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children. Isa. xiii. 18.

They shall die childless. Lev. xx. 20.

Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer. Give them, O Lord; what wilt thou give? give them a miscarrying womb, and dry breasts. Hosea ix. 13, 14.

These two things shall come to thee in a moment, in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood. Isaiah xlvii. 9.

Death is come up into our windows, and is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without. Jer. ix. 21.

I will kill her children with death. Rev. ii. 23.

Michal, the daughter of Saul, had no child, unto the day of her death. 2 Sam. vi. 23.

Thus saith the Lord, Write ye this man childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days:

round about thy table. Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children. Ps. cxxviii. 3, 6.

He maketh the barren woman to keep house, and to be a joyful mother of children. Ps. cxiii. 9.

The Lord shall increase you more and more, you and your children. Ps. cxv. 14.

for no man of his seed shall prosper. Jer. xxii. 30.

Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house; and I will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat. 1 Kings xvi. 3.

Let his posterity be cut off; and in the generation following let their name be blotted out. Ps. cix. 13.

*Promises to the
Just.*

Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.—Noah was a just man, and perfect in his generations. Gen. vi. 8, 9.

Though he (the wicked) heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay; he may prepare it, but the just shall put it on. Job xxvii. 16, 17.

He blesseth the habitation of the just. Prov. iii. 33.

The path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day. Prov. iv. 18.

Teach a just man, and he will increase in learning. Prov. ix. 9.

Blessings are upon the head of the just. The tongue of the just is as choice silver. The

*The Unjust threatened and
condemned.*

The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth. The Lord shall laugh at him; for he seeth that his day is coming. Psalm xxxvii. 12, 13.

When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth. Prov. xi. 7.

The curse of the Lord is in the house of the wicked. Prov. iii. 33.

The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at what they stumble. Prov. iv. 19.

His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sin. He shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray. Prov. v. 22, 23.

Violence covereth the mouth of the wicked. The heart of the wicked is little worth. The

mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom. Prov. x. 6, 20, 31.

The memory of the just is blessed. Prov. x. 7.

There shall no evil happen to the just. The just shall come out of trouble. Prov. xii. 13, 21.

A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children; and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just. Prov. xiii. 22.

A just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again. Prov. xxiv. 16.

The way of the just is uprightness: thou, most upright, dost weigh the path of the just. Isa. xxvi. 7.

He walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly: he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord. Ezek. xviii. 9.

The ways of the Lord are right, and the just shall walk in them. Hos. xiv. 9.

The just shall live by his faith. Hab. ii. 4.

The spirits of just men made perfect. Heb. xii. 23.

froward tongue shall be cut off. Prov. x. 6, 20, 31.

The name of the wicked shall rot. Prov. x. 7.

The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips. The wicked shall be filled with mischief. Prov. xii. 13, 21.

Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup. Psalm xi. 6.

The wicked shall fall into mischief. Prov. xxiv. 16.

Thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever. Psalm ix. 5.

The Lord knoweth how to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished. 2 Peter ii. 9.

The wicked shall be silent in darkness. 1 Sam. ii. 9.

At the end of the world, the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Matt. xiii. 49, 50.

The wicked is reserved to the day of destruction, they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath. Job xxi. 30.

To the Upright.

I was also upright before him, and have kept myself from mine iniquity. Therefore the Lord

Against the Hypocrite.

The Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fa-

hath recompensed me according to my righteousness; according to my cleanness in his eyesight. With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful; and with the upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright. 2 Sam. xxii. 24—26.

Thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. 2 Chron. xxix. 17.

If thou wert pure and upright, surely, now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous. Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase. Job viii. 6, 7.

My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart. Psalm vii. 10.

The righteous Lord loveth righteousness; his countenance doth behold the upright. Psalm xi. 7.

Lord, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill? He that walketh uprightly. Ps. xv. 1, 2.

The Lord knoweth the days of the upright; and their inheritance shall be for ever. They shall not be ashamed in the evil time; and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied. Psalm xxxvii. 18, 19.

Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace. Psalm xxxvii. 37.

Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart. Ps. xcvi. 11.

The generation of the upright shall be blessed. Wealth and riches shall be in his house, and his righteousness endureth &

therless and widows: for every one is an hypocrite and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh folly. Isa. ix. 17.

Thou hatest all workers of iniquity. The Lord will abhor the deceitful man. Ps. v. 5, 6.

I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets. Isa. x. 6.

The hypocrite's hope shall perish, whose hope shall be cut off. Job viii. 13, 14.

An hypocrite shall not come before him. Job xiii. 16.

Woe unto you,—hypocrites. —How can ye escape the damnation of hell? Matt. xxiii. 29, 33.

The wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the Lord shall be as the fat of rams: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away. Ps. xxxvii. 20.

Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night. Job. xxvii. 20.

The joy of the hypocrite is but for a moment. Job xx. 5.

The Lord shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and

over. Unto the upright there
ariseth light in darkness. Ps.
cxii. 2—4.

The upright shall dwell in
thy presence. Ps. cxl. 18.

He (the Lord) is a buckler to
them that walk uprightly.—
The upright shall dwell in the
land. Prov. ii. 7, 21.

The way of the Lord is
strength to the upright. Prov.
x. 29.

The integrity of the upright
shall guide them. The righ-
teousness of the upright shall
deliver them. By the blessing
of the upright the city is exalt-
ed. The upright in their way
are the Lord's delight. Prov. xi.
3, 6, 11, 20.

The mouth of the upright
shall deliver them. Prov. xii. 6.

Righteousness keepeth him
that is upright in the way.
Prov. xiii. 6.

The tabernacle of the upright
shall flourish. Prov. xiv. 11.

The prayer of the upright is
his delight. Prov. xv. 8.

The upright shall have good
things in possession.—Whoso
walketh uprightly shall be sav-
ed. Prov. xxviii. 10, 18.

The righteous is taken away
from the evil to come. He shall
enter into peace: they shall
rest in their beds, each one
walking in his uprightness. Isa.
vi. 1, 2.

gnashing of teeth. Matt. xxiv.
50, 51.

I will deliver them to be
removed into all the king-
doms of the earth for their hurt,
to be a reproach and a proverb,
a taunt and a curse, in all places
whither I shall drive them. Jer
xxiv. 9.

Fearfulness hath surprised the
hypocrites. Who among us
shall dwell with the devouring
fire? who among us shall dwell
with everlasting burnings? Isa.
xxxiii. 14.

The hypocrites in heart heap
up wrath. Job xxxvi. 13.

The perverseness of trans-
gressors shall destroy them.
Transgressors shall be taken in
their own naughtiness. They
that are of a froward heart are
abomination to the Lord. Prov.
xi. 3, 6, 20.

The congregation of hypo-
crites shall be desolate. Job
xv. 34.

Wickedness overthroweth the
sinner. Prov. xiii. 6.

The house of the wicked
shall be overthrown. Prov
xiv. 11.

The sacrifices of the wicked
are an abomination to the Lord
Prov. xv. 8.

He that is perverse in hi
ways shall fall at once. Prov
xxviii. 18.

The wicked is driven away
in his wickedness. Prov. xiv. 32

My words do good to him
that walketh uprightly. Micah
ii. 7.

Destruction and misery are
in their ways; and the way of
peace have they not known:
Rom. iii. 16, 17.

*To those who keep the Sab-
bath-day holy.*

Blessed is the man that doeth
this; that keepeth the sabbath
from polluting it. Isaiah lvi. 2.

Every one that keepeth the
sabbath from polluting it, and
taketh hold of my covenant;
even them will I bring to my
holy mountain, and make them
joyful in my house of prayer;
their burnt offerings and their
sacrifices shall be accepted upon
mine altar. Isaiah lvi. 6, 7.

Thus saith the Lord unto the
eunuchs that keep my sabbaths,
and choose the things that please
me, and take hold of my cove-
nant; Even unto them will I
give in mine house and within
my walls a place and a name
better than of sons and of daugh-
ters; I will give them an ever-
lasting name, that shall not be
cut off. Isa. lvi. 4, 5.

If thou turn away thy foot
from the sabbath, from doing
thy pleasure on my holy day;
and call the sabbath a delight,

*Against those who profane
the Sabbath-day.*

If ye will not hearken unto
me to hallow the sabbath-day;
and not to bear a burden, even
entering in at the gates of Jeru-
salem on the sabbath-day; then
will I kindle a fire in the gates
thereof, and it shall devour the
palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall
not be quenched. Jer. xvii. 27.

Ye shall keep the sabbath,
therefore; for it is holy unto
you; every one that defileth it
shall surely be put to death: for
whosoever doeth any work there-
in, that soul shall be cut off
from among his people. Six
days may work be done; the
seventh day is the sabbath of
rest, holy to the Lord: whoso-
ever doeth any work in the
sabbath-day, he shall surely be
put to death. Exod. xxxi. 14,
15.

Thou hast despised mine ho-
ly things, and hast profaned
my sabbaths. Can thine heart
endure, or can thine hands be
strong in the days that I shall
deal with thee? Ezek. xxii.
8, 14.

While the children of Israel
were in the wilderness, they
found a man that gathered sticks
upon the sabbath-day, and they

the holy of the Lord, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words; then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it. Isaiah lviii. 13, 14.

It shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord. Isaiah lxvi. 22.

that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation. And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him. And the Lord said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death; all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp. And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the Lord commanded Moses. Num. xv. 32—36.

Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail, saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?—The Lord hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works. Amos viii. 4, 5, 7.

Honour.

To make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in names, and in honour, and that thou mayst be an holy people. unto the Lord thy God. Deut. xxvi. 19.

I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour, so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days. 1 Kings iii. 13.

Both riches and honour come from thee, and thou reignest over

Shame.

They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought. Job. viii. 22.

A wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame. Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction. Prov. xiii. 18.

As they were increased, so they sinned against me; there-

all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great. 1 Chron. xxix. 12.

He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor: his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour. Ps. cxii. 9.

Them that honour me, I will honour. 1 Sam. ii. 30.

Exalt her, (wisdom) and she shall promote thee; she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her. Pro. iv. 8.

Righteousness exalteth a nation. Prov. xiv. 34.

He that regardeth reproof shall be honoured. Prov. xiii. 18.

The wise shall inherit glory. Prov. iii. 35.

By humility, and the fear of the Lord, are riches, and honour, and life. Prov. xxii. 4.

Honour shall uphold the upright in spirit. Prov. xxix. 23.

By patient continuing in well doing, seek for glory and honour. Rom. ii. 7.

Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine. 1 Tim. v. 17.

fore will I change their glory into shame. Hosea iv. 7.

For thy violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever. Obad. 10.

I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you; and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten. Jer. xxiii. 40.

Thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood, therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear. Jer. xiii. 25, 26.

Sin is a reproach to any people. Prov. xiv. 34.

When pride cometh, then cometh shame. Prov. xi. 2.

Shame shall be the promotion of fools. Prov. iii. 35.

We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us, for we have sinned against the Lord. Jer. iii. 25.

Shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the Lord thy God. Mic. vii. 10.

Thou art filled with shame for glory. Hab. ii. 16.

Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is their shame, who mind earthly things. Phil. iii. 19.

*Promises to the
Merciful.*

With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful. 2 Sam. xxii. 26.

*Threatenings against the
Unmerciful.*

He shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy. James ii. 13.

Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart. So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man. Prov. iii. 3, 4.

The merciful man doeth good to his own soul. Prov. xi. 17.

Merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come. Isa. lvii. 1.

He that followeth after righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness, and honour. Prov. iii. 21.

Break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquity by shewing mercy. Dan. iv. 27.

Blessed are the merciful; for they shall obtain mercy. Matt. v. 7.

Be ye merciful, as your Father is merciful. Luke vi. 36.

He that sheweth mercy, let him do it with cheerfulness. Rom. xii. 8.

If there be any bowels and mercies, fulfil ye my joy. Phil. ii. 1, 2.

Put on, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering. Col. iii. 12.

The wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy. Jas. iii. 17.

Let there be none to extend mercy unto him, because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man. Ps. cix. 12—16.

He that is cruel troubleth his own flesh. Prov. xi. 17.

The Lord hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land: because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land. Hos. iv. 1.

Woe unto you! ye have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith. Matt. xxiii. 23.

He ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors. Ps. vii. 13.

Thus saith the Lord, I will not turn away the punishment thereof, because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever. Amos. i. 11.

The tender mercies of the wicked are cruel. Prov. xii. 10.

Shouldst not thou have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee? And his Lord delivered him to the tormentors. Matt. xviii. 33, 34.

He who is glad at calamities shall not go unpunished. Prov. xvii. 5.

Because he cruelly oppressed, and spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo! even he shall die in his iniquity. Ezek. xviii. 18.

A reprobate mind;—filled with all unrighteousness; implacable, unmerciful. Rom. i. 28, 29.

cording to mine own heart, that shall feed you with knowledge and understanding. Jer. iii. 15.

I will set up shepherds over them, which shall feed them; and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the Lord. Jer. xxiii. 4.

It pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. 1 Cor. i. 21.

Who is Paul, or who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man. 1 Cor. iii. 5.

gard them; they respected not the person of the priests, they favoured not the elders. Sam. iv. 16.

Ye are cursed with a curse, for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation. Mal. iii. 9.

Into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, shake the dust off your feet against them. Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city. Matt. x. 11, 14, 15.

He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his Holy Spirit. 1 Thes. iv. 8.

*Promises to a virtuous
Wife.*

Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies. The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil. Strength and honour are her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time of need. Her children arise up and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her. Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates. Prov. xxxi. 10, 11, 25, 28, 31.

*Threatenings against
unfaithful Wives.*

It shall come to pass, that, if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water* that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot; and the woman shall bear a curse among her people. Num. v. 27.

* See the trial of jealousy from verse 11.

Promises to pious Parents fulfilled to their Offspring.

Thou shalt keep his statutes, that it may be well with thee; and with thy children after thee. Deut. iv. 40.

He that feareth the Lord, his seed shall inherit the earth. Psl. xxv. 12, 13.

I have not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging their bread. His seed is blessed. Psl. xxxvii. 25, 26.

The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be establishd before thee. Psl. cii. 28.

I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring. Isa. xlv. 3.

I will give them one heart and one way; that they may fear me forever, for the good of them, and of their children after them. Jer. xxxii. 39.

Threatenings against wicked Parents, executed upon their Children.

I am a jealous God, visiting the iniquities of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me. Exodus xx. 5.

I will bring a nation upon you; and they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, which thy sons and thy daughters should eat. Jer. v. 15.

Their sons and their daughters shall die by famine. Jer. xi. 22.

Thy children shall be dashed in pieces before thine eyes. Isa. xiii. 16.

His children are far from safety, they are crushed in the gate, neither is there any to deliver them. Job v. 4.

Deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their blood by the force of the sword: let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows. Jer. xviii. 21.

Promises to pious Children.

Honour thy father and thy mother; that thy days may be long upon the land. Exod. xx. 12.

My son, forget not my law, and let thine heart keep my commandments; for length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add to thee. Let

Threatenings against wicked Children.

He that curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death. Exod. xxi. 17.

If a man have a stubborn and a rebellious son, that will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they have chastened

not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart: so shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man. Prov. iii. 1—4.

Children, obey your parents in all things; for this is well pleasing unto the Lord. Col. iii. 20.

Children, obey your parents in the Lord; for this is right. Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest live long on the earth. Eph. vi. 1—3.

him, will not hearken unto them, they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice, he is a glutton and a drunkard. And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die. Deut. xxi. 18, 20, 21.

Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen. Deut. xxvii. 16.

The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pluck it out, and the young ravens shall eat it. Prov. xxx. 17.

*Promises to pious
Servants.*

Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh; not with eye-service as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart: with good will, doing service as unto the Lord, and not to men; knowing that whatsoever good any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free. Ephes. vi. 5—8.

Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy Lord. Matt. xxv. 21.

*Threatenings against those
that are Wicked.*

If that servant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the men-servants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; the Lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers. Luke xii. 45, 46.

Cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Matt. xxv. 30.

*Blessings upon all that a good
Man possesseth.*

And God said unto Balaam,
Thou shalt not curse the people,
for they are blessed. Num.
xxii. 12.

I will bless thee, and make
thy name great; and thou shalt
be a blessing. I will bless them
that bless thee. Gen. xii. 2, 3.

In blessing, I will bless thee,
and in multiplying I will multi-
ply thy seed as the stars of
the heaven, and as the sand
which is upon the sea shore.
Gen. xxii. 17.

Ye shall serve the Lord your
God, and he shall bless thy
bread, and thy water, and I
will take sickness away from
the midst of thee. Exod. xxiii.
25.

The Lord blessed the Egyp-
tian's house for Joseph's sake:
and the blessing of the Lord
was upon all that he had in the
house, and in the field. Gen.
xxix. 5.

He will love thee, and bless
thee, and multiply thee; he
will also bless the fruit of thy
womb, and the fruit of thy
land, thy corn, and thy wine,
and thine oil, the increase of
thy kine, and the flocks of thy
sheep, in the land which he
swore unto thy fathers to give
thee. Deut. vii. 13.

There shall be no poor among
you; for the Lord shall greatly
bless thee in the land which

*The Possessions and Person of
a wicked Man cursed.*

And now thou art cursed
from the earth, which hath
opened her mouth to receive
thy brother's blood from thy
hand. Gen. iv. 11.

They are in the terrors of the
shadow of death. He is swift
as the waters; their portion is
cursed in the earth: he behold-
eth not the way of the vine-
yards. Job xxiv. 17, 18.

As he loved cursing, so let it
come unto him; as he delighted
not in blessing, so let it be far
from him. As he clothed him-
self with cursing like as with a
garment, so let it come into his
bowels like water, and like oil
into his bones. Psalm cix. 17,
18.

The curse of the Lord is in
the house of the wicked. Prov.
iii. 33.

I will make this house like
Shiloh, and I will make this
city a curse to all the nations of
the earth. Jer. xxvi. 6.

His children are far from
safety, and they are crushed in
the gate, neither is there any to
deliver them. Whose harvest
the hungry eateth up, and tak-
eth it even out of the thorns,
and the robber swalloweth up
their substance. Job iv. 4, 5.

I will even send a curse upon
you, and I will curse your
blessings; yea, I have cursed

the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it. Deut. xv. 4.

The Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou putteth thine hand unto. And the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest. Deut. xv. 10, 18.

And the ark of the Lord continued in the house of Obed-edom, the Gittite, three months: and the Lord blessed Obed-edom and all his household. 2 Saml. vi. 11.

Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land. Job i. 10.

The Lord blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning, for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses. He had also seven sons, and three daughters. Job. xlii. 12, 13.

Such as be blessed of him shall inherit the earth. Psalm xxxvii. 22.

Blessed is every one that feareth the Lord, that walketh in his ways, for thou shalt eat

them already, because ye did not lay it to heart. Mal. ii. 2.

But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes, that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee. Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field. Cursed shall be thy basket, and thy store. Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, and the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep. Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out. Deut. xxviii. 15—19.

Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant. Jer. xi. 3.

To the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. Eccl. ii. 26.

The Lord will not spare him, but then the anger of the Lord and his jealousy shall smoke against that man; and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven. Deut. xxix. 20.

They that be cursed of him shall be cut off. Psalm xxxvii. 22.

This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that steal-

the labour of thine hands; happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee. Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine; by the sides of thine house; thy children like olive plants round about thy table. Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the Lord. Psalm cxxviii. 1—3.

Thou Lord, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield. Psal. v. 12.

eth shall be cut off as on this side, according to it; and every one that sweareth, shall be cut off as on that side, according to it: I will bring it forth, saith the Lord of Hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name; and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and consume it with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof. Zech. v. 3, 4.

He turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the water springs into dry ground, a fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein. Ps. cvii. 34, 35.

Promises to the Stranger, the Widow and the Fatherless.

He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger in giving him food and raiment. Deut. x. 18.

O Lord, thou art the helper of the Fatherless. To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress. Psal. x. 14, 18.

Ye shall not afflict any widow or fatherless child: if thou afflict them in anywise and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry. Deut. xxii. 22.

A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widow, is God

Threatenings of so becoming, and concerning such.

Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow; let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg; let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places. Ps. cix. 9, 10.

The Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows, for every one is an hypocrite and evil doer. Isa. ix. 17.

Deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their blood by the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be slain by the sword in battle. Jer. xviii. 21.

For the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of

in his holy habitation. Psa. lxviii. 5.

The Lord preserveth the strangers, and relieveth the fatherless and the widow. Psalm cxlvi. 9.

The Lord will establish the border of the widow. Psa. xv. 25.

Seek ye the peace of the city, whither I have caused you to be carried away captives; and pray unto the Lord for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace. Jer. xxix. 7.

Remove not the old land mark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless, for their Redeemer is mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee. Prov. xxiii. 10, 11.

Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive; and let thy widows trust in me. Jer. xlix. 11.

In thee, the fatherless findeth mercy. Hos. xiv. 3.

mine house, I will love them no more. Hosea ix. 15.

I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless. Exod. xxii. 24.

As smoke is driven away, so drive them away. Psa. lxviii. 2.

Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange God's in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land not yours. Jer. v. 19.

I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord God; and I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgments among you. Ezek. xi. 8, 9.

These two things shall come upon thee in a moment in one day, the loss of children and widowhood, they shall come upon thee in their perfection. Isa. xlvii. 9.

We are orphans and fatherless, and our mothers, widows. Our father's have sinned, and are not; and we have borne their iniquities. Lam. v. 3—7.

The Death of the Righteous.

There the wicked cease from troubling, and there the weary beat rest. There the prisoners rest together: they hear not the voice of the oppressor. Job iii. 17, 18.

Into thine hand I commit my spirit, O Lord. Psalm xxxvii. 5.

Mark the perfect man, and

The Death of the Wicked.

Terrors take hold on him as waters: a tempest stealeth him away in the night. Job xxvii. 20.

The wicked is driven away in his wickedness. Psal. xiv. 7.

The east wind carryeth him

behold the upright; for the end of that man is peace. Psalm xxxvii. 37.

Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory. Ps. lxxiii. 24.

Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints. Psalm cxvi. 15.

The righteous hath hope in his death. Prov. xiv. 32.

Lazarus died, and was carried by angels into Abraham's bosom. Luke xvi. 22.

We are willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord. 2 Cor. v. 8.

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord. Rev. xiv. 13.

away, and he departeth, and as a storm hurleth him out of his place. Job xxvii. 21.

When the wicked man dieth his expectation perisheth. Prov. xi. 7.

The wicked are overthrown, and are not. Psalm xii. 7.

Hell from beneath is moved for thee, to meet thee at thy coming. Isa. xiv. 9.

The rich man died, and was buried: and in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torment. Luke xvi. 23.

Thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit. Isa. xiv. 15.

When the wicked perisheth there is shouting. Prov. xi. 10.

PART II.

PROMISES OF SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS TO BE ENJOYED, AND OF
THREATENINGS TO BE EXPERIENCED, IN THIS WORLD.

OF GOD.

The Unity of God.

Hear, O Israel; the Lord our
God is one Lord. Deut. vi. 4.

See now that I am he, even
I am he, and there is no God
with me. I kill and I make
alive. I wound and I heal:
neither is there any that can
deliver out of my hand. Deut.
xxxii. 39.

Unto thee it was showed,
that thou mightest know that
the Lord he is God; there is
none else beside him. Deut.
iv. 35.

Hezekiah prayed before the
Lord, and said, O Lord God of
Israel, which dwellest between
the Cherubims thou art the
God, even thou alone, of all
the kingdoms of the earth. 2
Kings xix. 15.

Thou art great, O Lord God:
for there is none like thee, nei-
ther is there any God beside
thee, according to all we have
heard with our ears. 2 Saml.
vii. 22.

A Trinity in Unity.

There are three that bear wit-
ness in heaven, the Father, the
Word, and the Holy Ghost;
and these three are one. 1
John v. 7.

And God said, Let us make
man in our image, after our
likeness. So God created man
in his own image, in the image
of God created he him. Gen.
i. 26, 27.

The Lord God said, Behold
the man is become as one of
us, to know good and evil.
Gen. iii. 22.

In the beginning was the
Word, and the Word was with
God, and the Word was God,
the same was in the beginning
with God. He was in the
world, and the world was made
by him. The Word was made
flesh, and dwelt among us;
(and we beheld his glory, the
glory as of the only begotten of
the Father,) full of grace and
truth. John i. 1, 2, 10, 14, 15.

Go to, let us go down and
there confound their language,
that they may not understand
one another's speech. Gen. xi. 7.

Who is God, save the Lord?
and who is a rock, save our
God? 2 Saml. xxii. 32.

And he (Naaman) returned
to the man of God, he and all
his company, and came and
stood before him: and he said,
Behold now I know that there
is no God in all the earth, but
in Israel. 2 Kings v. 15.

I beseech thee, save us out
of his (Sennacherib's) hand,
that all the kingdoms of the
earth may know that thou art
the Lord God, even thou only.
2 Kings xix. 19.

Ye are my witnesses, saith the
Lord, and my servant whom I
have chosen; that ye may know
and believe me, and understand
that I am he: before me there
was no God formed, neither
shall there be any after me. Isa.
xliiii. 10.

Thus saith the Lord the King
of Israel, and his Redeemer the
Lord of hosts; I am the first,
and I am the last; and besides
me there is no God. Isa. xlv. 6.

Fear ye not, neither be afraid:
have not I told thee from that
time, and have declared it?
Ye are my witnesses. Is there a
God besides me? Yea, there is
no God; I know not any. Isa.
xlv. 8.

There is none other God but
one. To us there is but one
God the Father. 1 Cor. viii.
4, 6.

God is one. Gal. iii. 20.

I and my Father are one.
John x. 30.

When the Comforter is come,
whom I will send unto you
from the Father, even the
Spirit of truth which proceed-
eth from the Father, he shall
testify of me. John xv. 26.

Take heed therefore unto
yourselves, and to all the flock
over which the Holy Ghost
hath made you overseers, to
feed the church of God, which
he hath purchased with his own
blood. Acts xx. 28.

But the Comforter, which is
the Holy Ghost, whom the
Father will send in my name,
he shall teach you all things,
and bring all things to your
remembrance, whatsoever I have
said unto you. John xiv. 26.

And Jesus when he was bap-
tized, went up straightway out
of the water; and lo, the hea-
vens were opened unto him,
and he saw the Spirit of God
descending like a dove, and
lighting upon him. Matt. iii. 16.

And they stoned Stephen,
calling upon God; and saying,
Lord Jesus receive my spirit.
Acts vii. 59.

Of whom (the Jews) as con-
cerning the flesh, Christ came,
who is over all, God blessed
for ever. Rom. ix. 5.

The grace of our Lord Jesus
Christ, and the love of God,
and the communion of the Holy
Ghost, be with you all. 2 Cor.
xiii. 14.

The only true God. John xvii. 8.

There is one God, and there is none other but he. Mark xii. 32.

One God and Father of all, who is above all. Eph. iv. 6.

Thou believest there is one God: thou doest well. Jas. ii. 19.

Thomas answered and said, My Lord and my God. John xx. 28.

Who being in the form of God thought it not robbery to be equal with God. Phil. ii. 6.

The acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ. Col. ii. 2.

Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Mat. xxviii. 19.

Spiritual Blessings in general promised.

The righteous shall hold on his way; and he that hath clean hands, shall wax stronger and stronger. Job xvii. 9.

All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies. The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him, and he will shew them his covenant. Ps. xxv. 10, 14.

The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree, and grow like the cedar of Lebanon. Ps. xcii. 12.

Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart. Ps. xcvi. 11.

To him that soweth righteousness, shall be a sure reward. Prov. xi. 18.

The fruit of righteousness is a tree of life. Prov. xi. 30.

Say ye to the righteous, it shall be well with him, for they shall eat the fruit of their doings. Isa. iii. 10.

Calamities of a spiritual nature in general denounced.

The wicked are overthrown and are not. Prov. xii. 7.

The Lord thy God hardened his (Sihon, King of Heshbon) spirit, and made his heart obstinate. Deut. ii. 30.

I will send plagues upon thine heart. Exod. ix. 14.

The Lord will smite thee with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart. Deut. xxviii. 28.

God hath set the world in their hearts. Eccl. iii. 11.

He sent leanness into their soul. Ps. cvi. 15.

Thou hast shut their heart from understanding; therefore thou shalt not exalt them. Job xvii. 4.

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ; according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: according to the riches of his grace, wherein he hath abounded towards us in all wisdom and prudence. Eph. i. 3, 4, 7, 8.

As many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God. Gal. iv. 16.

The Lord stablish your hearts unblamable in holiness, before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints. 1 Thess. iii. 12, 13.

He hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us unto glory and virtue, whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises. 2 Pet. i. 3, 4.

The rest were blinded (according as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear,) unto this day. Rom. xi. 7, 8.

I gave them up to their own hearts' lust, and they walked in their own counsels. Ps. lxxxix. 12.

Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth. Rom. ix. 18.

He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their hearts; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart and be converted. John xii. 40.

Promises to those that Pray.

What nation hath God so nigh unto him, as the Lord our God is in all things that we call upon him for? Deut. iv. 7.

If my people, which are called by my name; shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear

Threatenings against the Prayerless.

The wicked say, What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit shall we have, if we pray unto him? Job xxi. 5.

The children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and forgot the Lord their God, and served Baalim and the groves. Therefore the anger of the Lord

from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. Mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer that is made in this place. 2 Chron. vii. 14, 15.

The young lions do lack and suffer hunger; but they that seek the Lord, shall not want any good thing. Psalm xxiv. 10.

Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee. Job. xxii. 27.

The Lord hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the Lord will hear, when I call unto him. Psalm iv. 3.

This poor man cried, and the Lord heard him, and saved him out of all his trouble. Psalm xxxiv. 6.

Call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me. Psalm l. 15.

In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me. Psalm lxxxvi. 7.

He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him and honour him. With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation. Psl xci. 15, 16.

He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him; he will also hear their cry, and will save them. Psl. cxlv. 19.

He beareth the prayer of the righteous. Prov. xv. 29.

was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim, king of Mesopotamia. Judges iii. 7, 8.

The wicked through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God; God is not in all his thoughts. Psalm x. 4.

There is none among them that calleth upon me. Woe unto them! for they have fled from me. They have not cried unto me when they howled upon their beds. Hos. vii. 7, 13, 14.

Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name. Jer. x. 25.

My face will I also turn from them. I will do unto them after their own way, and according to their deserts will I judge them; and they shall know that I am the Lord. Ezek. vii. 22, 27.

Hypocrites cry not when he bindeth them. Job xxxvi. 13.

Ye have said, It is vain to serve God. Mal. iii. 14.

They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again. Amos viii. 14.

I will cut off them that turned back from the Lord, and those that have not sought the Lord, nor enquired after him. Zeph. i. 4, 6.

Ye have not because ye ask not. James iv. 2.

Thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee. Isa. xxx. 19.

Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. Isa. lviii. 9.

Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you. And ye shall seek me and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart. Jer. xxix. 12, 13.

Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not. Jer. xxxiii. 3.

And it shall come to pass in that day, I will hear, saith the Lord. Hos. ii. 21.

And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered. Joel ii. 32.

I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring

For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord: therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices. Prov. i. 29, 31.

Ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof. I also will laugh at your calamity; and will mock when your fear cometh. Prov. i. 25, 26.

They say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways. What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him? His eye shall see destruction, and he shall drink the wrath of the Almighty. Job xxi. 14, 15, 20.

The Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts. If thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever. 1 Chron. xxviii. 9.

Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee; and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations. Ezek. vii. 8.

And God saw the wickedness of man that it was great upon the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And the Lord said, I will destroy man whom I have created, from the face of the earth. Gen. vi. 5, 7.

Woe to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, that take counsel, but not of me; and

them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the Lord their God, and will hear them. Zech. x. 6.

I will bring the third part through the fire; and I will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The Lord is my God. Zech. xiii. 9.

Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? Matt. vii. 7, 8, 11.

All things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive. Matt. xxi. 22.

If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. John xv. 7.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. Hitherto ye have asked

that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit, that they may add sin to sin: that walk to go down into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt! Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion. Isaiah xxx. 1—3.

Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water? Whilst it is yet in his greenness, and not cut down, it withereth before any other herb. So are the paths of all that forget God. Job viii. 11—13.

Saul died of his transgression which he committed against the Lord, even against the word of the Lord, which he kept not; and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire of it; and enquired not of the Lord: therefore the Lord slew him. 1 Chro. x. 13, 14.

Ye have not because ye ask not. Jas. iv. 2.

Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the Lord. Psalm. xiv. 4.

They look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the Lord! Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not

nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. John xvi. 23, 24.

There is no difference between the Jew and the Greek; for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. Rom. x. 12, 13.

The prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him. Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. James v. 15, 16.

And whatsoever we ask, we receive of Him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. 1 John iii. 22.

And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us. And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him. If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. 1 John v. 14—16.

call back his words; but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity. Isa. xxxi. 1, 2.

I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and them that worship the host of heaven upon the house tops; and them that turned back from the Lord; and those that have not sought the Lord, nor enquired of him. Zeph. i. 4—6.

As it is written in the law of Moses; all this evil is come upon us; yet made we not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth. Therefore hath the Lord watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us; for the Lord our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice. Dan ix. 13, 14.

All flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth. And God said unto Noah, the end of all flesh is come before me, for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth. Gen. vi. 12, 13.

Mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: and ye shall know that I am the Lord. Ezek. vii. 4.

The Prayers of the Righteous heard.

And the Lord said unto him, (Solomon), I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me. 1 Kings ix. 3.

If my people which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven. 2 Chron. vii. 14.

The Lord hath set apart the godly for himself: the Lord will hear when I call unto him. Psalm iv. 3.

I will wash mine hands in innocency; so will I compass thine altar. Psalm xxvi. 6.

The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open to their cry. Psal. xxxiv. 15.

He heareth the prayer of the righteous. Prov. xv. 29.

The prayer of the upright is his delight. Prov. xv. 8.

When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them. Isaiah xli. 17.

And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will

The Prayers of the Wicked rejected.

Thus saith the Lord, I will bring evil upon them; and though they cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them. Jer. xi. 11.

For what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices to me? saith the Lord. When ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers I will not hear: your hands are full of blood. Isaiah i. 11, 15.

He that turneth away his ear from hearing God's law, even his prayer shall be an abomination. Prov. xxviii. 9.

The sacrifices of the wicked are an abomination unto the Lord. Prov. xv. 8.

Let the prayer of the wicked become a sin. Psalm cix. 7.

If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me. Psalm lxvi. 11.

They shall cry unto the Lord, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings. Mic. iii. 4.

I hate, I despise your feasts, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies; though you offer me burnt offerings I will not accept them; neither will I regard the peace offerings of your fat beasts. Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols. Amos v. 21—23.

Pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry for

answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear. Isaiah lxxv. 24.

prayer for them; for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me in their trouble. Jer. xi. 14.

Consideration.

Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the Lord he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else. Deut. iv. 39.

Thou shalt consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, so the Lord thy God chasteneth thee. Deut. viii. 5.

Fear the Lord, and serve him in truth with all your heart; for consider how great things he hath done for you. 1 Samuel xiii. 24.

Thou shalt remember the Lord thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day. Deut. viii. 18.

Stand still and consider the wonderful works of God. Job xxxvii. 14.

Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in it doth he meditate day and night. Psalm i. 1, 2.

They shall wisely consider of his doing. The righteous shall

Inconsideration.

Go to the ant, thou sluggard, consider her ways, and be wise. Prov. vi. 6.

Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear than to give the sacrifice of fools; for they consider not that they do evil. Eccl. v. 1.

He striketh them as wicked men in the open sight of others; because they turned back from him, and would not consider any of his ways. Job xxxiv. 26, 27.

Because they consider not the works of the Lord, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up. Psalm xxviii. 5.

The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider. Isa. i. 3.

And they consider not in their hearts, that I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about; they are before my face. Hosea vii. 2.

Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they

be glad in the Lord, and shall trust in him; and all the up-right in heart shall glory. Psal. lxiv. 9, 10.

Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the loving kindness of the Lord. Psal. cvii. 43.

When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the Lord, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple. Jonah ii. 7.

When he came to himself he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger! I will arise, and go to my father. Luke xv. 17, 18.

Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things. 2 Tim. ii. 7.

may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine inflame them! And the harp, and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the Lord, neither consider the operation of his hands. Isaiah v. 11, 12.

O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end. Deut. xxxii. 29.

Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver. Psalm l. 22.

They have not known nor understood; for he hath shut their eyes that they cannot see, and their hearts that they cannot understand. And none considereth in his heart. Isaiah xlii. 18, 19.

Because thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold, therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon thine head, saith the Lord God. Ezek. xvi. 43.

Promises to those who turn to God.

When thou art in tribulation, and all these are things come upon thee; if thou turn to the Lord thy God, and shalt be obedient to his voice, he will not forsake thee. Deut. iv. 30, 31.

And it shall come to pass,

Threatnings against those who continue in Sin.

The Lord testified against Israel and Judah by the prophets and seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, but they would not hear. The Lord was angry, and removed them out of his sight. 2 Kings xvii. 13.

Thus saith the Lord, If ye

when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath driven thee; and shalt return unto the Lord thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul; that then the Lord thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return, and gather thee from all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath scattered thee. Deut. xxx. 1—3.

And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, if ye do return unto the Lord with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the Lord, and serve him only; and he will deliver you out of the hands of the Philistines. 1 Sam. vii. 3.

When they in their trouble did turn unto the Lord God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them. 2 Chron. xv. 4.

If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up. Job xxiii. 23.

Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon. Isaiah lv. 7.

will not hearken to me, and walk in my law which I have set before you, to hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I have sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending them; but ye have not hearkened; then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth. Jer. xxvi. 4—6.

Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold I will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, all the evil that I have pronounced against them; because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered. Jer. xxxv. 17.

Thou hast sinned: therefore will I cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God; and I will destroy thee. Ezekiel xxviii. 16.

If the wicked turn not, God will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready: he hath also prepared for him the instruments of death. Psalm vii. 12, 13.

They slew the prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee; therefore thou deliveredst them into the hands of their enemies. Neh. ix. 26, 27.

Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the Lord; and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you. Jer. iii. 12.

Return, and I will heal your backslidings. Jer. iii. 22.

At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy: if that nation turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them. Jer. xviii. 7, 8.

If the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and do that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live, he shall not die. His sins shall not be mentioned unto him; in his righteousness that he hath done, he shall live. Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked shall die, saith the Lord God; and not that he should return from his ways and live? Ezek. xviii. 21—23.

Repent, and turn from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin. Ezekiel xviii. 30.

As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live. Turn ye, turn ye, from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel? Ezek. xxxiii. 11.

Let us return unto the Lord, for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. Hos. iv. 1.

They have not served thee in thy great goodness, neither turned from their wickedness; behold, they are servants to great distress. Neh. ix. 35, 36.

I will destroy my people, since they return not from their ways. Jer. xv. 7.

If thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness; he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul. Ezek. iii. 9.

He openeth their ear to discipline, and commandeth them that they return from iniquity. If they obey and serve him, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their lives in pleasure: if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and die without knowledge. Job xxxvi. 10—12.

I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me. They will not frame their doings to turn unto God. Hosea v. 3, 4.

Gray hairs are here and there upon Ephraim, yet he knoweth it not. The pride of Israel doth testify to his face; and they do not return to the Lord their God, nor seek him for all this. Woe unto them, for they have fled from me: destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me. They return, but not to the Most High. Hosea vii. 9, 10, 13, 16.

A lion out of the forest shall slay them. Jer. v. 6.

O Israel, return unto the Lord, for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity. Take with you words, and say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously. Hosea xiv. 1, 2.

Therefore also now saith the Lord, Turn ye even to me, with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning; and rend your hearts, and not your garments; and turn unto the Lord your God; for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil. Joel iii. 12, 13.

And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil that he had said he would do unto them, and he did it not. Jonah iii. 10.

Thus saith the Lord of Hosts, Turn ye unto me, and I will turn unto you. Zech. i. 3.

Turn to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope. Zech. ix. 12.

Why is this people slidden back, with a perpetual backsliding? they refuse to return: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle. Jer. viii. 5, 6.

I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even I will tear and go away: I will take away, and none shall rescue. Hosea v. 14.

The men of Nineve shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it; because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here. Matt. xii. 41.

I have given you cleanness of teeth, and want of bread: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord. Amos. iv. 6.

All this evil is come upon us; yet made we not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities; therefore hath the Lord watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us. Dan. ix. 13, 14.

Repentance.

And it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before

Impenitence.

It is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Ho-

thee, and thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath driven thee, and shalt return unto the Lord thy God, and shalt obey his voice, according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul; that then the Lord thy God will turn thy captivity. Deut. xxx. 1—3.

And when they in their trouble did turn unto the Lord God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them. 2 Chron. xv. 4.

If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin. 2 Chron. vii. 14.

The Lord your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him. 2 Chron. xxx. 9.

Turn ye at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my Spirit upon you; I will make my words known unto you. Prov. i. 23.

Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon. Isaiah lv. 7.

Sorrow is better than laughter. Eccl. vii. 3.

If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his

ly Ghost, and have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come; if they fall away, to renew them again to repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. Heb. vi. 4.

After thy hardness and impenitent heart, thou treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath. Rom. ii. 5.

In that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth: and behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh and drinking wine: let us eat and drink (say ye) for to-morrow we shall die. Isaiah xxii. 12. 13.

Woe unto you that laugh now; for ye shall mourn and weep. Luke vi. 25.

Except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. Luke xiii. 3.

The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it; because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold a greater than Jonas is here. Matt. xii. 41.

The sorrow of the world worketh death. 2 Cor. vii. 10.

Despise thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance,

evil way, that I may repent me of the evil which I purpose to do unto them, because of the evil of their doings. Jeremiah xxvi. 3.

That they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin. Jer. xxxvi. 3.

If the wicked will turn from his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die. Ezek. xviii. 21.

Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not prove your ruin. Ezek. xviii. 30.

I have satiated every weary soul, I have replenished every sorrowful soul. Jer. xxxi. 25.

I say unto you, That likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance. Luke xv. 7.

And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. Luke xxiv. 47.

Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. Acts ii. 38.

and long-suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth (or is designed to lead) thee to repentance? Romans ii. 4.

Jesus wept over Jerusalem, saying, If thou hadst known in this thy day the things which belong unto thy peace; but now they are hid from thine eyes. Luke xix. 41, 42.

God said, My Spirit shall not always strive with man. Gen. vi. 3.

Woe unto thee, Chorazin! Woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. Matt. xi. 21.

Ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned. 1 Cor. v. 2.

The publicans and harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. Matt. xxi. 31.

Remember from whence thou art fallen, and repent. I will come and remove thy candlestick, except thou repent. Rev. ii. 5.

This people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their hearts, and should be converted, and I should heal them. Matt. xiii. 15.

Your sorrow shall be turned into joy. John xvi. 20.

Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord. Acts iii. 19,

Thou shalt be ashamed, yea even confounded for all thy wickedness. Jer. xxii. 32.

The rich man said, If one went from the dead unto my brethren, they will repent. Abraham said, If they hear not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead. Luke xvi. 30.

Confession of Sin.

I said, I will confess my transgression: and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Psalm xxxii. 5.

And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites that taught the good knowledge of the Lord: and they did eat throughout the fast seven days, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the Lord God of their fathers. 2 Chron. xxx. 22.

Go and proclaim these words towards the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the Lord; and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am merciful, saith the Lord, and I will not keep anger for ever. Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the Lord. Jer. iii. 12, 13.

Whoso confesseth, and forsaketh them, (their sins) shall have mercy. Prov. xxviii. 13.

Hiding of Sin.

The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up; his sin is hid. Hosea xiii. 12.

Woe unto them that seek to hide their counsel from the Lord, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us? Supply your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as potter's clay. Isaiah xxix. 15, 16.

Woe to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit, that they may add sin to sin. Isaiah xxx. 1.

He that covereth his sins, shall not prosper. Prov. xxviii. 13.

If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers; if their uncircumcised heart be humbled: then will I remember my covenant. Deut. xxvi. 40—42.

And therefore make confession unto the Lord God of your fathers, and do his pleasure. Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do. Ezra x. 11, 12.

I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, we have sinned and committed iniquity, and have done wickedly. O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not for thine own sake, O my God. And while I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sins, and the sins of my people Israel; yea, while I was speaking in prayer, the man Gabriel touched me about the time of the evening oblation. Daniel ix. 4, 5, (to the end.)

He that hateth dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him. When he speaketh fair, believe him not; for there are seven abominations in his heart. Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be showed before the whole congregation. Prov. xxvi. 24—26.

If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me. Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day; the darkness and the light are both alike to thee. Ps. cxxxix. 11, 12.

Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. For there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed; neither hid that shall not be known. Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house tops. Luke xii. 1—3.

Mourning for Sin.

When the people heard those evil tidings they mourned: and no man did put on his garments. Exod. xxxiii. 4.

To set up on high those that be low, that those which mourn may be exalted to safety. Job v. 11.

Threatenings and Reproofs for not Mourning.

Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep. Luke vi. 25.

Ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned. 1 Cor. v. 2.

I have seen his ways, and will heal him. I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and his mourners. Isa. lvii. 18.

He hath sent me to comfort all that mourn; to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they may be called the trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he may be glorified. Isa. lxi. 1—3.

I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow. Jer. xxxi. 13.

Therefore also now, saith the Lord, turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning. And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God, for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil. Joel ii. 12, 13.

Blessed are they that mourn; for they shall be comforted. Matt. v. 4.

The Lord cometh to execute judgment, and to convince ungodly sinners of their ungodly deeds. Jude 15.

In that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth: And behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: let us eat and drink; for to-morrow we shall die. Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord God of hosts. Isa. xxii. 12—14.

Thou didst debase thyself even unto hell. Therefore thou wast not grieved. Have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not? I will declare thy righteousness and thy works; for they shall not profit thee. Isa. lvii. 9—12.

Thou hast stricken them, but they are not grieved; Thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return. A lion out of the forest shall slay them, and a wolf of the evening shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities; every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces. Jer. v. 3, 6.

Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. James iv. 9.

To the broken and contrite in Heart.

The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit. Psalm xxxiv. 18.

The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise. Ps. li. 17.

He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds. Psalm cxlvii. 3.

Thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. Isaiah lvii. 15.

He hath sent me to bind up the broken hearted. Isa. lxi. 1.

To this man will I look, even to him that is poor, and of a contrite spirit, and that trembleth at my word. Isa. lxvi. 2.

And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and

Against the hardened in Wickedness.

When he, (the wicked) is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain it upon him while he is eating. Job. xx. 23.

The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it with a wicked mind? Prov. xxi. 27.

With the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked. Isa. xi. 4.

Behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble; and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch. Mal. iv. 1.

The wicked, and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth. Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup. Ps. xi. 5. 6.

The Lord shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings. Deut. xxviii. 20.

Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an

shoes on his feet. Luke xv. 21, 22.

With the mouth confession is made unto salvation. Rom. x. 10.

If we confess our sins, God is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. 1 John i. 9.

one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. Psalm l. 19—21.

Mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes. I will recompense their iniquity, and their sin double. Jer. xvi. 17, 18.

These things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this is with thee. If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity. If I be wicked, woe unto me. Job x. 13—15.

Promises to those who seek God.

Thou shalt find the Lord, if thou seek him with all thy heart, and with all thy soul. Deut. iv. 29.

The Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: If thou seek him, he will be found of thee. 1 Chron. xxviii. 9.

The Lord is with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seek him, he will be found of you. 2 Chron. xv. 2.

The hand of the Lord is upon all them for good that seek him. Ezra viii. 21.

They that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing. Psal. xiv. 10.

Threatenings against those who do not seek Him aright.

The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God; God is not in all their thoughts. Psalm x. 14.

The people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the Lord of Hosts. Therefore the Lord will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and root, in one day. Isa. ix. 13, 14.

Salvation is far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes. Psalm cxix. 155.

His power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him. Ezra viii. 22.

The pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the Lord; therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flock shall be scattered. Jer. x. 21.

If thou wouldst seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication; to the Almighty though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase. Job viii. 5, 7.

Thou, Lord, hast not forsaken them that seek thee. Psalm ix. 10.

The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger; but they that seek the Lord, shall not want any good thing. Psalm xxxiv. 10.

Your heart shall live that seek God. For the Lord heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners. Ps. lxxix. 32, 33.

Those that seek me early shall find me. Prov. viii. 17.

Ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart. I will be found of you, saith the Lord; and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the Lord. Jer. xxix. 13, 14.

Thus saith the Lord unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live. Amos v. 4.

Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turn-

I will utterly consume all things from off the land, saith the Lord. And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops; and them that worship, and that swear by the Lord, and that swear by Malcham; and them that are turned back from the Lord; and those that have not sought the Lord, nor enquired for him. Zeph. i. 2, 5, 6.

Ye shall seek me, and die in your sins. John viii. 21.

I, even I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him. I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face. Hosea v. 14, 15.

Salvation is far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes. Ps. cxix. 155.

They shall seek me early, but shall not find me. Prov. i. 8.

The pride of Israel testified to his face: and they do not return to the Lord their God, nor seek him for all this. I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven; I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard. Woe unto them! Hosea vii. 10, 12, 13.

I hate and despise your feast days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies. Though ye offer me burnt offerings and your meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the peace offerings of your fat beasts. Amos v. 21, 22, 27.

The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of

eth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth; The Lord is his name. Amos. v. 8.

Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment: seek righteousness, seek meekness; it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger. Zeph. ii. 3.

men, to see if there were any that did understand and seek after God. They are all gone aside. Psalm. xiv. 2.

Woe to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots; but look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the Lord. Isaiah xxxi. 1.

Faith.

All things are possible to him that believeth. Mark ix. 23.

Dost thou believe on the Son of God? John ix. 35.

And Philip said, If thou be-
lievest with all thine heart,
thou mayest be baptized. And
he answered and said, I believe
that Jesus Christ is the Son of
God. Acts viii. 37.

Examine yourselves, whether
ye be in the faith; prove your
own selves: know ye not your
own selves, how that Jesus
Christ is in you, except ye be
reprobates? 2 Cor. xiii. 5.

The life which I now live in
the flesh, I live by the faith of
the Son of God, who loved me,
and gave himself for me. Gal.
ii. 20.

Above all, taking the shield
of faith, wherewith ye shall be
able to quench all the fiery
darts of the wicked one. Eph.
vi. 16.

Unbelief.

He did not many works there
because of their unbelief. Matt.
xii. 58.

Divers were hardened, and
believed not, but spake evil of
that way before the multitude.
Acts xix. 9.

He (Christ) said unto them,
(the Chief Priests and the
Scribes,) If I tell you, ye will
not believe. Luke xxii. 67.

Then came the disciples to
Jesus apart, and said, Why
could not we cast him out? And
Jesus said unto them, Because
of your unbelief. Matt. xvii.
19, 20.

Afterwards he (Christ) ap-
peared unto the eleven as they
sat at meat, and upbraided them
with their unbelief and hard-
ness of heart, because they be-
lieved not them which had seen
him after he was risen. Mark
xvi. 14.

I will work a work in your
days, which ye will not be-
lieve, though it be told you.
Hab. i. 5.

For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ. As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him: rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving. Col. ii. 5—7.

Though he (Christ) had done so many miracles before them. (the Jews) yet they believed not on him. John xii. 37.

Means of Faith.

These things are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ the Son of God; and that believing, ye might have life through his name. John xx. 31.

Many of them which heard the word believed, and the number of the men was about five thousand. Acts iv. 4.

Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand. By which also ye are saved.—So we preach, and so ye believed. 1 Cor. xv. 1, 11.

Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word. John xvii. 20.

Causes of Unbelief.

The God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not; lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. 2 Cor. iv. 4.

The love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows. 1 Tim. vi. 10.

Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their consciences seared with a hot iron; forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe, and know the truth. 1 Timothy iv. 1—3.

Ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. John x. 26.

And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath-days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures; affirming and alleging that Christ must needs have suffered and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.—And some of them believed. Acts xvii. 2—4.

The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart; that is, the word of faith which we preach. How shall they preach, except they be sent?—as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things.—So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. Rom. x. 8, 15—17.

After that in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching, to save them that believe. 1 Cor. i. 21.

Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved. They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.—And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life. Luke viii. 12—14.

How can ye believe which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour which cometh from God only? Had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me. But if ye believe not his writings, how can ye believe my word? John v. 44, 46, 47.

The heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; least they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted. Acts xxviii. 27.

*Faith exercised in
God.*

And he (Abraham) believed in the Lord; and he counted it to him for righteousness. Gen. xv. 6.

*Consequences of Unbelief
towards God.*

A fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel; because they believed not in God. Ps. lxxviii. 21, 22.

And the people believed: and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped. Exodus iv. 31.

Believe in the Lord your God, so shall ye be established. 2 Chron. xx. 20.

Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my servant whom I have chosen; that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there is no God formed, neither shall there be after me. This people have I formed for myself, they shall shew forth my praise. Isaiah xlii. 10, 21.

So the people of Ninevah believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sack cloth, from the greatest of them even unto the least of them. And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not. Jonah iii. 5, 10.

And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb. He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God: and being fully persuaded that what he had promised, he was able also to perform. And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness. Rom. iv. 19—22.

Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness. And the scrip-

Whose carcasses fell in the wilderness? And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not? So we see they could not enter in because of unbelief. Heb. iii. 17—19.

If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established. Isa. vii. 9.

They would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the Lord their God. And the Lord rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight. 2 Kings xvii. 14.

And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel; therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them. Num. xx. 12.

And the Lord said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them? I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them. Num. xiv. 11, 12.

Ye did not believe the Lord your God. And the Lord heard the voice of your words, and

ture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed. Gal. iii. 6, 8.

When God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself, saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee. And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise. Heb. vi. 13—15.

was wroth, and sware, saying, Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see the good land which I swore to give unto your fathers, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh. Deut. i. 32, 34—36.

They believed not his (God's) word: therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness: to overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands. Ps. cvi. 24, 26, 27.

Promises to those who exercise Faith in Christ.

And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him; and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord. Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you. And their eyes were opened. Matt. ix. 28—30.

While ye have the light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of the light. John xii. 36.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go to my Father. And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do. If ye shall ask anything in my name, I will do it. John xv. 12—14.

Threatenings against Unbelievers.

Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterwards, that ye might believe him. Matt. xxi. 31, 32.

Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith. 1 Tim. v. 12.

The Lord of that servant will come in a day that he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him asunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers. Luke xii. 46.

If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. Matt. xvii. 20.

Jesus answered, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, if ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be cast into the sea; it shall be done. And all things, whatsoever, ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive. Matt. xxi. 21, 22.

As many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name. John i. 12.

He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water: (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive.) John vii. 38, 39.

Jesus saith, unto her, (Martha,) Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldst believe, thou shouldst see the salvation of God? John xi. 40.

Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. Acts xvi. 31.

Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. Whosoever believeth in him shall not be ashamed. Rom. x. 4, 11.

If we believe that Jesus died,

If ye believe not I am he, ye shall die in your sins. John viii. 24.

They received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusions, that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned who believed not the truth. 2 Thes. ii. 10—12.

He that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. John iii. 18.

He that believeth not shall be damned. Luke xvi. 16.

Whatsoever is not of faith is sin. Rom. xiv. 23.

He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my word, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him at the last day. John xii. 48.

Reprobate concerning the faith. But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men. 2 Tim. iii. 8, 9.

Cursed children: which have

and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. 1 Thes. iv. 14.

He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself. And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life; and this life is in his Son. He that hath the Son hath life. These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. 1 John v. 10—13.

forsaken the right way,—to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever. 2 Peter ii. 14, 15, 17.

The fearful and unbelieving shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death. Rev. xxi. 8.

Justification.

In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory. Isaiah xlv. 25.

By his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities. Isaiah liii. 11.

By him (Christ) all that believe are justified from all things, from which they could not be justified by the Law of Moses. Acts xiii. 39.

Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus. The justifier of him that believeth in Christ Jesus. We conclude, that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law. Rom. iii. 24, 26, 28.

Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. Rom. v. 1.

Condemnation.

If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maran-atha. 1 Cor. xvi. 22.

A man that is an heretick, after the first and second admonition, reject; knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself. Titus iii. 10, 11.

By thy words thou shalt be condemned. Matt. xii. 37.

This is the condemnation; that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. John iv. 19.

By the offence of one, judgment came upon all men to condemnation. Rom. v. 18.

There is therefore, now, no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit. Whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified. Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth, who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. Rom. viii. 1, 30, 33, 34.

He hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. 2 Cor. v. 21.

A man is not justified by the deeds of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law. Gal. ii. 16.

The law was our school-master, to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. Gal. iii. 24.

I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, and be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith. Phil. iii. 8, 9.

That being justified by his

There are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation; ungodly men, turning the grace of God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ. Jude 4.

The ungodly shall not stand in the judgment. Psalm i. 5.

As many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written: Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. Gal. iii. 10.

Whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. James ii. 10.

Thou hast defiled my sanctuaries, by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of them that behold thee. All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more. Ezek. xxviii. 18, 19.

Then shall he (Christ) say

grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. Titus iii. 7.

Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way? James iii. 21, 25.

also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. Matt. xxv. 41.

The mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me. When he shall be judged, let him be condemned. Psalm. cix. 2, 7.

*Pardon and Reconciliation
promised and imparted.*

Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin. Exod. xxxiv. 7.

Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. Isaiah i. 18.

Let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me; and he shall make peace with me. Isaiah xxvii. 5.

I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins. Isa. xliii. 25.

I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins; return un-

*Guilt retained, and Wrath
threatened and experienced.*

God will by no means clear the guilty. Exod. xxxiv. 7.

I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hands of brutish men, and skilful to destroy: thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; thou shalt no more be remembered: for I the Lord have spoken it. Ezek. xxi. 31, 32.

The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression. Ezek. xxxiii. 12.

The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound; therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water. Hosea v. 10.

When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish;

to me: for I have redeemed thee. Isa. xlii. 22.

He (Christ) was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. Isa. liii. 5, 6.

None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live. Ezek. xxxiii. 16.

In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness. Zech. xiii. 1.

Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities: and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea. Mic. vii. 18, 19.

Thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins. Matt. i. 21.

All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men. And whosoever speak-

it is that they shall be destroyed for ever. Psalm xcii. 7.

Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins. If ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins. John viii. 21, 24.

When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousness shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it. Ezek. xxxiii. 13.

He that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him. John iii. 36.

The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God. Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. 1 Cor. vi. 9, 10.

Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. 1 Cor. xi. 27.

The blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. Whosoever

eth a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him. **Matt. xii. 31, 32.**

This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many, for the remission of sins. **Matt. xxvi. 28.**

Being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath, through him. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son; much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. **Rom. v. 9, 10.**

speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him; neither in this world, neither in the world to come. **Matt. xii. 31, 32.**

He that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. **1 Cor. xi. 29.**

I will judge his (Eli's) house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth; because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not. Therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever. **1 Sam. iii. 13, 14.**

Adoption.

David blessed the Lord before all the congregation; and David said, Blessed be thou, Lord God of Israel, our Father, for ever and ever. **1 Chro. xxix. 10.**

Doubtless thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not. Thou, O Lord, art our Father, our Redeemer; thy name is from everlasting. **Isa. lxiii. 16.**

Now, O Lord, thou art our Father, we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand. **Isa. liv. 8.**

They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of water

Rejection.

The Lord rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of the spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight. **2 Kings xvii. 20.**

Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the Lord hath rejected them. **Jer. vi. 30.**

I will set my face against that man (the idolater), and will make him a sign and a proverb, and will cut him off from the midst of my people. **Ezek. xiv. 8.**

Because he hath despised the word of the Lord, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off; his in-

in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born. Jer. xxxi. 9.

The number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living God. Hosea i. 10.

After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father, which art in heaven. Matt. vi. 9.

As many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name, which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. John i. 12, 13.

As many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear, but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God. Rom. viii. 14—16.

It shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God. Rom. ix. 26.

Come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the

Lord. iquity shall be upon him. Num. xv. 31.

It shall be, when the Lord thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven. Deut. xxv. 19.

The Lord hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath. Jer. vii. 29.

The children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness. Matt. viii. 12.

By the multitude of thy merchandize they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee. I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee. Ezek. xxviii. 16, 17.

Then said the Lord unto me, Pray not for this people for their good. When they fast, I will not hear their cry; when they offer burnt offerings and an oblation, I will not accept them; but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence. Jer. xiv. 11, 12.

Ye know how that afterward, when he (Esau) would have

Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. 2 Cor. vi. 17, 18.

Ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. Gal. iii. 26.

God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son. Gal. iv. 4—7.

Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will. Eph. i. 5.

Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God! therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God. 1 John iii. 1, 2.

inherited the blessing, he was rejected; for he found no place for repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears. Heb. xii. 17.

The Lord said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book. Exod. xxxii. 33.

I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim. Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a prayer nor cry for them, neither make intercession to me: for I will not hear thee. Jer. vii. 15, 16.

The Lord spake unto me, (Moses,) saying, I have seen this people, and behold it is a stiff-necked people: let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven. Deut. ix. 13, 14.

The face of the Lord is against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth. Psalm xxxiv. 16.

Sanctification.

Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. Isaiah i. 18.

Impurity.

In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee. I the Lord have spoken it, and I will do it. Ezk. xxiv. 13, 14.

It shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem; when the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughter of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning. Isaiah iv. 3, 4.

By this (chastisement) therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged; and this is all the fruit to take away his sin. Isaiah xxvii. 9.

Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction. For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it. Isaiah xlviii. 10, 11.

This shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write them in their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people: I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sins no more. Jer. xxxi. 33, 34.

I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will pardon their iniquity whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me. Jer. xxxiii. 8.

I will sprinkle clean water

God gave them (the Gentiles) up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts. Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. For this cause God gave them up unto their vile affections; God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which were not convenient: being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, &c. &c. Rom. i. 24, 25, 26, 28.

Woe to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city. Zeph. iii. 1.

Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness. Eph. iv. 19.

The Lord knoweth how to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished: but chiefly them that walk after the flesh, in the lust of uncleanness. 2 Peter ii. 9, 10.

There shall in no wise enter into it (heaven) any thing that defileth. Rev. xxi. 27.

The earth also is defiled un-

upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes. I will also save you from all your uncleanness. Ezek. xxxvi. 25—27, 29.

The heathen shall know that I the Lord do sanctify Israel; when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore. Ezekiel xxxvii. 28.

I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name; and I will hear them; I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The Lord is my God. Zech. xiii. 9.

He (Christ) shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness. Mal. iii. 3.

I indeed (said John) baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire: whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor. Matt. iii. 11, 12.

der the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the land are burned. Isa. xxiv. 5, 6.

The land is defiled; therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants. Lev. xviii. 25.

Then shall they know that I am the Lord, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed. Ezekiel xxxiii. 29.

Out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies. These are the things which defile a man. Matt. xv. 19, 20.

The works of the flesh are manifest, which are these, adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like; of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. Gal. v. 19—21.

Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. For their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also may be sanctified through the truth. John xvii. 17—19.

I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them that are sanctified. Acts xx. 32.

Being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. Rom. xv. 16.

We all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord. 2 Cor. iii. 18.

Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light. You that were sometime alienated, and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy, and unblameable, and unreprouvable in his sight. Col. i. 12, 21, 22.

This is the will of God, even your sanctification. 1 Thes. iv. 3.

The very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is he that calleth you, who also

When the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way and by their doings. Wherefore I poured my fury upon them. Ezek. xxxvi. 17, 18.

These abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled. Lev. xviii. 27.

He that is filthy, let him be filthy still. Rev. xxii. 11.

Her filthiness is in her skirts; she remembereth not her last end; therefore she came down wonderfully; she had no comforter. Lam. i. 9.

Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell? Matt. xxiii. 27, 32, 33.

Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: for which things' sake the wrath of God cometh upon the children of disobedience. Col. iii. 5, 6.

But fornication and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you. For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheri-

will do it. 1 Thes. v. 23, 24.

God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth. 2 Thes. ii. 13.

Who gave himself (Christ) for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. Tit. ii. 14.

tance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. Eph. v. 3, 6.

The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication. Rev. xvii. 4.

Her prophets are light and treacherous persons, her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the land. Zeph. iii. 4.

Knowledge of God.

Know and consider in thine heart, that the Lord he is God, in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath, there is none else. Deut. v. 39.

Let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth, and knoweth me, that I am the Lord, which exercise loving-kindness, and judgment, and righteousness in the earth. Jer. ix. 24.

God is known in the palaces of Zion for a refuge. Psalm xlviii. 3.

Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him up on high, because he hath known my name. Psalm xci. 14.

If thou criest after knowledge,

Ignorance of God.

Pharoah said, Who is the Lord; that I should obey his voice? I know not the Lord; neither will I let Israel go. Exod. v. 2.

They (the wicked) spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave. Therefore say they unto God, Depart from us, for we desire not a knowledge of thy ways. What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him? Job xxi. 13-15.

Darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people. Isa. lx. 2.

They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God; for the spirit of whoredoms is in the midst of them, and they have not known the Lord. Therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity. Hosea v. 4, 5.

As they did not like to return,

and liftest up thy voice for understanding; if thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures; then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God. Prov. ii. 3—5.

The Lord shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the Lord in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation, yea they shall vow unto the Lord and perform it. Isa. xix. 21.

All thy children shall be taught of the Lord. Isa. liv. 13.

I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the Lord; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. Jer. xxiv. 7.

I will put my law in their inward parts, and will write it in their hearts, and they shall know me, from the least even unto the greatest. Jer. xxxi. 33, 34.

I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness: and thou shalt know the Lord. Hosea ii. 20.

Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord. Hosea vi. 3.

The earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea. Hab. ii. 14.

From the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure

God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which were not convenient. Rom. i. 28.

The Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God. 2 Thes. i. 7, 8.

Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? Ps. xiv. 4.

Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee. Ps. lxxix. 6.

My people are foolish; they have not known me; they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge. The whole land shall be desolate. Jer. iv. 22, 27.

The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib; but Israel doth not know, my people do not consider. Isaiah i. 3.

I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not. John vii. 28.

The time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. And these things will they do unto you, because they know not the Father, nor me. John xvi. 2, 3.

Hear the word of the Lord, ye children of Israel: for the Lord hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God

offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hosts. Mal. i. 11.

This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. John xvii. 3.

Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, according as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him, that hath called us to glory and virtue. 2 Peter i. 2, 3.

Hereby, we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. 1 John ii. 4.

Every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God. 1 John iv. 7.

We know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. 1 John v. 20.

in the land. Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish. Hosea iv. 1, 3.

It is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: Yet ye have not known him. John viii. 54, 55.

Unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him; being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate. Titus i. 15, 16.

He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. 1 John ii. 5.

He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is love. 1 John iv. 8.

They bend their tongues like their bows for lies; but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the Lord. Shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this? Jer. ix. 3, 9.

The Spirit's Influences promised and received.

Thou gavest also thy good Spirit to instruct them. Neh. ix. 20.

I will pour out my Spirit unto you, and make my words known unto you. Prov. i. 23.

And it shall come to pass,

The Spirit's Influences sinned against and withheld.

The flesh lusteth against the spirit. Gal. v. 17.

My Spirit shall not always strive with man. Gen. vi. 3.

It is impossible for those who

that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy. When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning. Isaiah iv. 3, 4.

I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground; I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring. Isaiah xlv. 3.

This is my covenant with them, saith the Lord, My Spirit shall be upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed. Isa. lix. 21.

I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh. Ezek. xi. 19.

I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes. Ezek. xxxvi. 27.

I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy. And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days I will pour out my spirit. Joel ii. 28, 29.

I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplication. Zech. xii. 10.

When they deliver you up, take no thought how or what

were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost; if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. Heb. vi. 4—6.

Woe to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit, that they may add sin to sin. Isaiah xxx. 1.

Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost? Ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord. Acts v. 3, 9.

There is a sin unto death. 1 John v. 16.

They rebelled and vexed his Holy Spirit, therefore he was turned to be their enemy. Isaiah lxiii. 10.

He that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation. Mark iii. 29.

The Lord thy God hardened his (Sihon's) spirit, and made his heart obdurate. Deut. ii. 30.

Why doth thine heart carry thee away, that thou turnest

ye shall speak; for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you. Matt. x. 19, 20.

He (Christ) shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost. Mark i. 8.

If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him. Luke xi. 19.

Jesus answered and said unto her, (the woman of Samaria) If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith unto thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. John iv. 10.

He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living waters. But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive. John vii. 38.

And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. The Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. John xiv. 16, 17, 26.

When the Comforter is come,

thy spirit against God? Job xv. 12, 13.

If any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. Rom. viii. 9.

Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye. Acts vii. 51.

The Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor Spirit. Acts xxiii. 8.

The Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the Lord troubled him; and Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now an evil spirit from God troubleth thee. 1 Sam. xvi. 14, 15.

The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. 1 Cor. ii. 14.

God hath given them the

whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me. John xv. 26.

I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away; for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. When he (the Spirit of truth) is come, he will guide you into all truth. John xvi. 7, 13.

Where the Spirit of the Lord is there is liberty. 2 Cor. iii. 17.

There are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; to another the working of miracles; to another prophesy; to another discerning of Spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: But these all worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will. For by one Spirit are we all baptised into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink of one Spirit. 1 Cor. xii. 4, 7—11, 13.

The mystery of Christ, which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto the holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit. For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, that he

spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear. Rom. xi. 8.

The Lord hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit. Isa. xix. 14.

These be they who separate themselves; sensual, having not the Spirit. Jude 19.

When Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay my hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. Acts viii. 18—20.

They made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the Lord of hosts hath sent in his Spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the Lord of Hosts; Therefore it came to pass,

would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man. Eph. iii. 4, 5, 14, 16.

Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren; see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently. 1 Peter i. 22.

Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. 1 John iv. 13.

God hath not given us the Spirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind. 2 Tim. i. 7.

It is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth. For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost; and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood; and these three agree in one. 1 John v. 6—8.

that as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I will not hear, saith the Lord of Hosts. Zech. vii. 12, 13.

He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses; of how much sorer punishment suppose ye shall be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of Grace. Heb. x. 28, 29.

Quench not the Spirit. 1 Thess. v. 19.

The blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. Matt. xii. 31.

Ephraim is joined to idols; let him alone. Hosea iv. 17.

Promises to the Humble, and Humility displayed.

God shall save the humble person. Job xxii. 29.

When Abram was ninety

Threatenings against Pride, and Arrogancy manifested.

Hezekiah rendered not again according to the benefit done unto him; for his heart was lifted up: therefore was there wrath upon him. 2 Chron. xxxii. 25.

Woe unto them that are wise

years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect. And Abram fell on his face. Gen. xvii. 1, 3.

Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt? And he said, Certainly I will be with thee. Exod. iii. 11, 12.

The word of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days. 1 Kings xxi. 28, 29.

Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the Lord; and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith the Lord. Behold, therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I bring upon this place. 2 Kings xxii. 19, 20.

Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart, both he and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the Lord came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah. 2 Chron. xxxii. 25.

O Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the humble, thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear. Ps. x. 17.

in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight. Isa. v. 21.

And they (Miriam and Aaron) said, Hath the Lord indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the Lord heard it. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against them, and he departed. And Miriam became leprous, white as snow. Num. xii. 2, 9, 10.

And when he (Uzziah) was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the Lord his God. 2 Chron. xxvi. 16.

And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? let my people go, that they may serve me. Else if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast. And they shall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth. Exod. x. 3—5.

Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the Lord: though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished. Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall. Prov. xvi. 5, 18.

Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let not arrogancy come out of your mouth; for the Lord is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed. 1 Sam. ii. 3.

Job answered the Lord, and said, Behold I am vile; what shall I answer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth. Once have I spoken; but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further. Job xl. 3—5.

I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes. Job xlii. 5, 6.

Better is it to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud. Prov. xvi. 19.

By humility and the fear of the Lord, are riches, and honour, and life. Prov. xxii. 4.

The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart, and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit. Ps. lxxxiv. 18.

Though the Lord be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly. Ps. cxxxviii. 6.

He giveth grace unto the lowly. Prov. iii. 34.

With the lowly is wisdom. Prov. xi. 2.

Thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy: I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to

Upon a set day, Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them. And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost. Acts xii. 21—23.

And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell. Matt. xi. 23.

The Lord shall cut off the tongue that speaketh proud things. Ps. xii. 3.

Every one that is proud, is an abomination to the Lord. Prov. xvi. 5.

Behold, I am against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord God of Hosts: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee. And the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him. Jer. l. 31, 32.

The proud he knoweth afar off. Ps. cxxxviii. 6.

Surely, he scorneth the scorers. Prov. iii. 34.

When pride cometh, then cometh shame. Prov. xi. 2.

The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down; and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day. For the day of the Lord of Hosts

revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. Isa. lvii. 15.

Honour shall uphold the humble in spirit. Prov. xxix. 23.

Whoever shall humble himself as this little child, the same shall be greatest in the kingdom of heaven. Matt. xviii. 4.

Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest? For all these things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the Lord; but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor, and of a contrite spirit, and that trembleth at my word. Isa. lxvi. 12.

Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Matt. v. 3.

shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low. Isa. ii. 11, 12.

A man's pride shall bring him low. Prov. xxix. 23.

This shall they have for their pride; the Lord will be terrible unto them. Zeph. ii. 10.

The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of my kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty? While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O King Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; the kingdom is departed from thee, and they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field; they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will. And the same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws. Dan. iv. 30—33.

Behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up. Mal. iv. 1.

The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof; but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. And when Jesus heard it he marvelled. Matt. viii. 8, 10.

God giveth grace to the humble. Jas. iv. 6.

He that shall humble himself shall be exalted. Matt. xxiii. 12.

The publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. This man went down to his house justified. For he that humbleth himself shall be exalted. Luke xviii. 13, 14.

He (Jesus) arose from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself. After that he poured water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? Ye call me Master and Lord: ye say well; for so I am. If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. If ye know these

As I live, saith the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them. Thus shall they have for their pride. Zeph. ii. 9, 10.

God resisteth the proud. Jas. iv. 6.

Whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased. Matt. xxiii. 12.

The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this Publican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess. Every one that exalteth himself shall be abased. Luke xviii. 11, 12, 14.

Thus saith the Lord, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem. This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their hearts, and walk after other Gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as their girdle, which is good for nothing. I will not pity nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them. Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the Lord hath spoken. But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride, and mine eyes shall weep sore and run down with tears. Say unto the king and to the queen, Humble your-

things, happy are ye if ye do them. John xiii. 4, 5, 12—15, 17.

selves, sit down: for your principalities shall come down, even the crown of your glory. Jer. xiii. 9, 10, 14, 15, 17, 18.

Promises of an increase of Grace.

Threatenings of hardness of Heart, and final Impenitence.

The righteous shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger. Job xvii. 9.

He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he that is filthy, let him be filthy still. Rev. xxii. 11.

Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither, and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper. Psal. i. 1—3.

He hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said. And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is hardened, he refuseth to let them go. Exod. vii. 13, 14.

Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee; and in whose heart are the ways of them. They go from strength to strength, every one of them in Zion appeareth before God. Psal. lxxxiv. 5—7.

O Lord, thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction; they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return. Jer. v. 3.

The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree; he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon. Those that be planted in the house of the Lord, shall flourish in the courts of our God. Psalm xcii. 12, 13.

Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world; that they which see might be made made blind. John ix. 39.

The path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day. Prov. iv. 18.

They hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck; they did worse than their fathers. Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not hearken unto thee. Jer. vii. 26, 27.

The righteous shall flourish as a branch. Prov. xi. 28.

Unto you that fear my name shall the sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall. Mal. iv. 2.

Whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance. Matt. xiii. 12.

For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding. That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God. Col. i. 9. 10.

He giveth more grace; wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. James iv. 6.

And he gave some, apostles, and some prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edi-

He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants. Psalm cv. 25.

Though he (Jesus) had done so many miracles among them, yet they believed not on him; That the saying of Ezeias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? Therefore they could not believe. He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart. John xii. 37-40.

Whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. Matt. xiii. 12.

Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish; for I will work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it to you. Acts xiii. 41.

With all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusions, that they should believe a lie; that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness. 2 Thea. ii. 10, 11, 12.

When they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves

fyng of the body of Christ: till we all come in the unity of the faith, and the of knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: that we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the slight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; but speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head even Christ. Eph. iv. 11—16.

to be wise, they became fools; and changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore God gave them up to uncleanness. God gave them up to vile affections; and even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; being filled with all unrighteousness. Rom. i. 21, 22, 24, 26, 28. 29.

God's Presence promised to be with his People.

Threatenings of withdrawal, and being far from the wicked.

I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God. And they shall know that I am the Lord their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them: I am the Lord their God. Exod. xxix. 45, 46.

He shall give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin. 1 Kings xiv. 16.

I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you. And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people. Lev. xxvi. 11. 12.

My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shall enter it and defile it. Ezek. vii. 22.

And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage; fear not, nor be dismayed: for the Lord God, even my God, will be with thee; he will not leave thee nor forsake thee. 1 Chron. xxviii. 20.

The Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the Lord troubled him. 1 Sam. xvi. 14.

This God is our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide even unto death. Psal. xlviii. 14.

The Lord is far from the wicked. Prov. xv. 29.

Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness. Isaiah xii. 10.

Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and have mercy on his dwelling places; and the city shall be builded upon her own heaps, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof. And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small. Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation also shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them. And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governors shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me. And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God. Jer. xxx. 18—22.

I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself will be with them, and be their God. Rev. xxi. 3.

Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people. Jer. vii. 23.

I will gather you in mine anger and in my fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you. Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof. Ezek. xxi. 20, 21.

I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth. And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, I will even give them into the hand of their enemies. I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant. Jer. xxxiv. 17—22.

The glory is departed from Israel, for the ark of God is taken. 1 Sam. iv. 22.

Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, and they shall deal with thee hatefully. Ezekiel xxiii. 28, 29.

Thus saith the Lord; I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth. And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God in truth and in righteousness. Zech. viii. 3, 8.

God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. I will be a father unto you; and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Almighty. 2 Cor. vi. 16, 18.

The anger of the Lord was kindled against them; and he departed. And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle. Num. xii. 9, 10.

I will leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field. And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light. Ezek. xxxii. 4, 7.

Promises that God will never forsake his People.

The Lord thy God is a merciful God; he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he swore unto them. Deut. iv. 31.

Be strong and of a good courage; fear not: for the Lord thy God, he it is that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee nor forsake thee. He it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not. Deut. xxxi. 6, 8.

As I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee nor forsake thee. Josh. i. 5.

The Lord will not forsake his people for his great name's sake: because it hath pleased the

Threatenings that God will forsake the Wicked.

Thus saith God; Why transgress ye the commandments of the Lord, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the Lord, he hath also forsaken you. 2 Chron. xxiv. 20.

My anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured. Deut. xxxi. 17.

I have forsaken mine house, I have left my heritage; I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies. Jer. xii. 7.

When this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What is the bur-

Lord to make you his people.
1 Sam. xii. 22.

I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel. 1 Kings vi. 13.

The Lord loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever. Psalm xxxvii. 28.

The Lord will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance. Pal. xciv. 14.

When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them. Isaiah xli. 17.

I will bring the blind by a way that they know not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them. Isaiah xlii. 16.

I have formed thee; thou art my servant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me. Isaiah xlv. 21.

Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken me, and the Lord hath forgotten me. Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? Yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee. Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me. Isaiah xlix. 14—16.

den of the Lord? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the Lord. Jer. xxiii. 33.

The Lord hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites. Judges vi. 13.

I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies. 2 Kings xxi. 14.

If ye forsake him, he will forsake you. 2 Chron. xv. 2.

They provoked him to anger, so that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, and the tent which he placed among them. Psalm lxxvii. 58, 60.

Thus saith the Lord, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak. 2 Chron. xii. 5.

If ye forsake the Lord, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good. Josh. xxiv. 20.

Behold, I, even I, will utterly forget you, and will forsake you, and the city which I gave you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence. Jer. xxiii. 39.

He (God) hath said, I will never leave, nor forsake thee. Heb. xiii. 5.

Though they bring up their children yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them! Hosea ix. 12.

Promises that God will not utterly reject, or utterly cast off his People.

Denunciations of God's Anger in rejecting the Wicked and casting them off.

I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to breaking my covenant with them; for I am the Lord their God. Lev. xxvi. 44.

Then said the Lord unto me, (Jeremish,) Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them go. Jer. xv. 1.

The Lord was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence. 2 Kings xiii. 23.

The children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Matt. viii. 12.

If ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there. Neh. i. 9.

The Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou forsake him he will cast thee off for ever. 1 Chron. xxviii. 9.

Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man. Job viii. 19.

The axe is laid unto the root of the trees; therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Matt. iii. 10.

The Lord will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance. Psal. xciv. 14.

The Lord rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight. 2 Kings xvii. 20.

Thou whom I have taken

Reprobate silver shall men

from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away. Isaiah xli. 9.

Thus saith the Lord, If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel. Jer. xxxi. 37.

Thus saith the Lord, If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth; then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant. Jer. xxxiii. 25, 26.

Thus saith the Lord God, Although I have cast them off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come. Ezek. xi. 16.

I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast off a strong nation: and the Lord shall reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth, even for ever. Micah iv. 7.

God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Rom. xi. 2.

The Lord will not cast off for ever; but though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies. Lam. iii. 31, 32.

call them, because the Lord hath rejected them. Jer. vi. 30.

I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God; and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. Ezekiel xxviii. 16.

I will cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night; there I will shew you no favour. Jer. xvi. 13.

The Lord said, I will remove Judah out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there. 2 Kings xxiii. 27.

I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence. And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten. Jer. xxiii. 39, 40.

Cut off thine hair, O Jerusalem, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the Lord hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath. Jer. vii. 29.

If a man abide not in me (Christ) he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. John xv. 6.

I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy on them; and they shall be as though I had not cast them off; for I am the Lord their God, and will hear them. Zech. x. 6.

Behold, the Lord will cast her (Tyros) out, and he will smite her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire. Zech. ix. 4.

Direction and Instruction promised.

Confusion and Error threatened.

The Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance. He found him in a desert land, and in a waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye. As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings, so the Lord alone did lead him. Deut. xxxii. 9—12.

The Lord is my Shepherd. He restoreth my soul; he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. Ps. xxiii. 1, 3.

Good and upright is the Lord, therefore will he teach sinners in the way. The meek will he guide in judgment: the meek will he teach his way. Ps. xxv. 8, 9.

I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye. Ps. xxxii. 8.

This God is our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide even unto death. Ps. xlviii. 14.

His (the name of the Lord) lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire: and his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and there shall be a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to err. Isa. xxx. 28.

As for you, your carcasses they shall fall in the wilderness. And your children shall wander in the wilderness. Num. xiv. 32, 33.

Behold, the day is come, saith the Lord, that I will send unto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander. Jer. xlviii. 12.

They shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east; they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the Lord, and shall not find it. Amos viii. 12.

They shall go to confusion together, that are makers of idols. Isa. xlv. 16.

Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterwards receive me to glory. *Ps. lxxiii. 24.*

Thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, "This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left. *Isa. xxx. 21.*

They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them; for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them. *Isa. xlix. 10.*

The Lord shall guide thee continually. *Isa. lviii. 11.*

To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace. *Luke i. 79.*

If any man will do his (God's) will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God. *John vii. 17.*

When he (the Spirit of truth) is come, he will guide you into all truth; for he will not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak; and he will shew you things to come. *John xvi. 13.*

A deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul. *Isa. xliv. 20.*

He shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray. *Prov. v. 23.*

The cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness. *Isa. xxxiv. 11.*

Their everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten. *Jer. xx. 11.*

The wicked are estranged from the womb; they go astray as soon as they are born, speaking lies. *Ps. lviii. 3.*

Thou hast rebuked the proud that are cursed, which do err from thy commandments. *Ps. cxix. 21.*

It is a people of no understanding; therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour. *Isa. xxvii. 11.*

Promises to those who are obedient to God's Word:

If ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then shall ye be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine. *Exod. xix. 5.*

In blessing I will bless thee,

Threatenings against the Disobedient and Rebellious.

If thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments and his statutes; all these curses (from 16th verse to 20th) shall come upon thee and overtake thee. *Deut. xxviii. 15.*

Thus saith the Lord God of

and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice. Gen. xxii. 17, 18.

If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians. Exod. xv. 26.

If ye will walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments and do them, then will I give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase. Lev. xviii. 5.

If thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries. Exod. xxxii. 22.

All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth to such as keep his covenant and his testimonies. Psalm xxv. 10.

Let thine heart keep my commandments; for long live and peace shall they add unto thee. Prov. i. 3.

I am the Lord. If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them; then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of

Israel; Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant; which I commanded your fathers; saying, Obey my voice, and do according to all that I command you. Jer. xi. 3, 4.

Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee (Saul) from being king. 1 Saml. xv. 22, 23.

They (the Jews) were disobedient, and rebelled against thee; therefore thou deliveredst them into the hands of their enemies, who vexed them. Neh. ix. 26, 27.

Behold, I send an angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared. Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him. Exod. xxxii. 20, 21.

The wrath of God cometh upon the children of disobedience. Eph. ii. 2.

The law is made for the lawless and disobedient. 1 Tim. i. 9.

If ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments: and if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my

the field shall yield their fruit. I will set my tabernacle among you; and my soul shall not abhor you. And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people. Lev. xxvi. 2, 3, 4, 11, 12.

When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the Lord thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice; (for the Lord thy God is a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he swore unto them. Deut. iv. 30, 31.

Hear, therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the Lord God of your fathers hath promised thee. Deut. vi. 3.

Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day; that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it. And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments, which I command you this day, to love the Lord your God, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul. That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thy oil, &c. Deut. xi. 26, 27.

Behold, I set before you this

commandments, but that ye break my covenant: I also will do this unto you: I will even appoint over you terror, &c. &c. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies. And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins. Levit. xxvi. 14—18.

I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed. Deut. iv. 26.

That servant which knew his Lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. Luke xii. 47.

Take heed to yourselves that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, to serve other Gods, and worship them; and then the Lord's wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heavens that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the Lord giveth you. Deut. xi. 16, 17.

A curse, if ye will not obey

day, a blessing and a curse; a blessing if ye obey the commandments of the Lord your God, which I command you this day. Deut. xi. 8, 13, 14.

It shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to serve and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the Lord thy God will set thee on high above all the nations of the earth: and all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God. (to the 14th verse inclusive.) Deut. xxviii. 1, 2.

If ye will fear the Lord, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandments of the Lord, then shall both ye and also the king that reigneth over you continue following the Lord your God. 1 Sam. xii. 14.

Whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven; the same is my brother, and sister, and mother. Matt. xii. 50.

Blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it. Luke xi. 28.

Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors. Prov. viii. 34.

He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul. Prov. xix. 16.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my sayings he shall never die. John viii. 51.

Whatsoever things we ask, we receive of him, because we

the commandments of the Lord your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods. Deut. xi. 28.

See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven. For our God is a consuming fire. Heb. xii. 25, 29.

If ye will not obey the voice of the Lord, but rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall the hand of the Lord be against you, as it was against your fathers. 1 Sam. xii. 15.

What shall be the end of them that obey not the gospel? 1 Peter iv. 17.

Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them. Gal. iii. 10.

He that turneth away his ear from hearing the Lord, even his prayer shall be abomination. Prov. xxviii. 9.

He that despiseth his ways shall die. Prov. xix. 16.

Ye shall die in your sins, John viii. 21.

This people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they

keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. 1 John iii. 22.

He became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him. Heb. v. 9.

Whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the works, this man shall be blessed in his deed. Jas. i. 25.

Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have a right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. Rev. xxii. 14.

are revolted and gone. Shall not I visit for these things? saith the Lord; shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this? Jer. v. 25, 29.

The Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. 2 Thea. i. 7, 8.

To them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish. Rom. ii. 8, 9.

If ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword; for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it. Isa. i. 20.

Promises of Ability for Obedience.

The Lord thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.—And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the Lord, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day. Deut. xxx. 6, 8.

In Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandments of the king and of the princes, by the word of the Lord. 2 Chron. xxx. 12.

He (God) will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in

Threatenings of Power to obey God being judiciously withheld.

They have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations. I also will choose their delusions.—Because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear. Isa. lxvi. 3, 4.

The Lord hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath. Jer. vii. 29.

Behold, I am against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord

his paths: for out of Zion shall come forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. Isa. ii. 3.

Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power. Ps. cx. 3.

I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the Lord: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart. Jer. xxiv. 7.

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah. This shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Jer. xxxi. 31, 33.

They shall be my people, and I will be their God: and I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them: And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me. Jer. xxxii. 38, 39, 40.

I will turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent. Zeph. iii. 9.

Whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance. Matt. xiii. 12.

God of hosts: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee. Jer. v. 31.

Evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived. 2 Tim. iii. 13.

Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction. Psalm lxxiii. 18.

His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins. He shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray. Prov. v. 22, 23.

I will hide my face from them, and will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith. Deut. xxxiii. 20.

But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall perish in their own corruption. 2 Pet. ii. 12.

Whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath. Matt. xiii. 12.

I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh; that they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. Ezekiel xi. 19. 20.

Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean; from all your filthiness, and from all your idols will I cleanse you. A new heart will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments and do them. Ezek. xxxvi. 25—27.

God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear; unto this day. Rom. xi. 8.

God shall send them strong delusions, that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness. 2 Thea. ii. 11, 12.

*Promises of Comfort and Joy
to the Pious.*

The Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song: he also is become my salvation. Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation. Isaiah xii. 2, 3.

Ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your household, wherein the Lord thy God hath blessed thee. Deut. xii. 7.

And thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the Lord thy God hath given thee, and unto thine house. Deut. xxvi. 11.

Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the up-

*Threatenings of Misery and
Sorrow, &c.*

I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart. Lev. xxvi. 16.

The Lord shall give thee a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind. Deut. xxviii. 65.

The sorrows of a travelling woman shall come upon him. Hosea xiii. 13.

Terrors shall make him afraid on every side. His confidence

a heart. Rejoice in the
ye righteous; and give
at the remembrance of
iness. Ps. xcvi. 11, 12.
righteous shall be glad
Lord, and shall trust in
and all the upright in
hall glory. Ps. lxxv. 10.
meek also shall increase
y in the Lord, and the
mong men shall rejoice
Holy One of Israel. Isa.
9.

Thou shalt rejoice in the Lord,
alt glory in the Holy
Israel. Isaiah xli. 16.
; O heavens, and be joy-
earth: for the Lord hath
ted his people. Isaiah
3.

ye shall obtain joy and
as; and sorrow and
ing shall flee away. Isa.

ough I walk through the
of the shadow of death,
fear no evil, for thou art
e; thy rod and thy staff,
omfort me. Ps. xlii. 4.

omfort ye, comfort ye my
; saith your God. Speak
omfortably to Jerusalem,
y, that her warfare is ac-
ished, that her iniquity is
ed. Isaiah xl. 1, 2.

Lord shall comfort Zion,
d gladness shall be found
; thanksgiving and the
of melody. Isaiah li. 3.
old, my servants shall
joy of heart. Isaiah
4.

shall be rooted out of his taber-
nacle, and it shall bring him to
the king of terrors. Job xviii.
11, 14.

The fear of the wicked shall
come upon him. Prov. x. 24.

Woe unto you that laugh
now! for ye shall mourn and
weep. Luke vi. 25.

This shall ye have of mine
hand, ye shall lie down in sor-
row. Isaiah l. 11.

The land shall tremble and
sorrow. Jer. li. 29.

Destruction and misery are
in their ways. Rom. xxxi. 16.

Jerusalem remembered in the
days of her affliction and of her
miserics, all her pleasant things
which she had in the days of
old, when her people fell into
the hand of the enemy, and
none did help her: her adver-
saries saw her, and did mock at
her sabbaths. Lam. i. 7.

Behold, all ye that kindle a
fire, that compass yourselves
about with sparks: walk in the
light of your fire, and in the
sparks that ye have kindled.
This shall ye have of mine hand;
ye shall lie down in sorrow.
Isaiah l. 11.

Thou shalt be filled with
drunkenness and sorrow, with
the cup of astonishment and
desolation. Ezek. xxiii. 33.

Ye shall cry for sorrow of
heart, and shall howl for vex-
of spirit. Isaiah lxv. 14.

Let those that put their trust in thee rejoice; let them even shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name, be joyful in thee. Psalm v. 11.

Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for ever more. Psalm xvi. 11.

They that sow in tears shall reap in joy. Psalm xxvi. 5.

I have seen his ways and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him. Isaiah lviii. 18.

Your sorrow shall be turned into joy. John xvi. 20.

These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. John xvi. 11.

As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem. And when ye see this, your hearts shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like an herb. Isaiah lxvi. 13, 14.

Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: and I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow. Jer. xxxi. 13.

Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labour of

Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes? They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixed wine. Prov. xxiii. 29, 30.

All his days also he eateth in darkness, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickness. Eccl. v. 17.

Cursed is the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life. Gen. iii. 17.

Pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them. Isaiah xlii. 8.

The sorrow of the world worketh death. 2 Cor. vii. 10.

How much she hath glorified herself and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. Rev. xviii. 7.

Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle. Job xv. 24.

Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl, for your miseries that shall come upon you. James v. 1.

In that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness,

The olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls. Yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation. Hab. iii. 17, 18.

Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for lo! I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the Lord. Zech. ii. 10.

Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. Matt. v. 4.

These things write we unto you, that your joy may be full. 1 John i. 4.

and to girding with sackcloth. Isa. xxii. 12.

Ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit. Isa. lxxv. 14.

Many sorrows shall be to the wicked. Pal. xxxii. 10.

Fear and dread shall fall upon them. Exodus xv. 16.

Promises to those who fear God.

The Lord commanded us to fear the Lord our God for our good always. Deut. vi. 24.

If ye will fear the Lord, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the Lord; then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the Lord your God. 1 Sam. xii. 14.

The Lord your God ye shall fear: and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies. 2 Kings xvii. 39.

What man is he that feareth the Lord? him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose.

Threatenings against those who fear not God.

Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God. But thou O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction. Psalm lv. 19, 23.

If thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them; I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your days upon the land. Deut. xxx. 17, 18.

Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle. The iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged away with sacrifice nor offering for ever. 1 Sam. iii. 11, 14.

Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book. And the Lord plagued

His soul shall dwell at ease; and his seed shall inherit the earth. Psalm xxv. 12—14.

The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him, and he will shew them his covenant. Psalm xxv. 14.

Behold the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him, to deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine. Psalm xxxiii. 18, 19.

The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them. O, fear the Lord, ye his saints; for there is no want to them that fear him. Psl. xxxiv. 7, 9.

Blessed is every one that feareth the Lord, that walketh in his ways. For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee. Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants round about thy table. Behold, thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the Lord. The Lord shall bless thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life. Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, and peace upon Israel. Psl. cxxviii. 1—6.

He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him; he also will hear their cry, and will save them. Psl. cxlv. 19.

the people, because they made the calf. Exod. xxxii. 33—35.

They have not humbled, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law. Therefore, thus saith the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel: Behold I will set my face against you for evil. Jer. xlv. 10, 11.

By these three was the third part of men killed. And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the work of their hands, that they should not worship devils and idols of gold. Rev. ix. 18—20.

He hath mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth. Rom. ix. 18.

If ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them: then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a by-word among all people. 1 Kings ix. 6, 7.

Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; and though they cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them. Jer. xi. 11.

The fear of the Lord tendeth to life, and he that hath it shall be satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil. Prov. xix. 23.

Favour is deceitful and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised. Prov. xxxi. 30.

It shall be well with them that fear God, that fear before him. Eccl. viii. 12.

In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence, and his children shall have a place of refuge. Prov. xiv. 26.

Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant; that walketh in darkness and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God. Isaiah l. 10.

They that feared the Lord, spake often one to another; and the Lord hearkened and heard; and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name. And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of Hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels. Mal. iii. 16, 17.

Upon you that fear my name shall the Sun of Righteousness

If any man worship the beast, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone. Rev. xiv. 9, 10.

Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and wanton eyes; therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion. Isa. iii. 16, 17.

It shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God. Eccl. viii. 13.

They hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord. Therefore shall they eat the fruit of their own way. Prov. i. 29—31.

Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore, and see, that it is an evil and a bitter thing that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, and that my fear is not in thee; saith the Lord of Hosts. Jer. ii. 19.

I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, adulterers, and false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me; saith the Lord of Hosts. Mal. iii. 5.

The wicked forsaketh the fear of the Almighty. The paths

aspice with healing in his wings.
Mal. iv. 2.

His mercy is on them that
fear him, from generation to
generation. Luke i. 50.

of their way are turned aside;
they go to nothing and perish.
Job. vi. 14—18.

The transgression of the wicked
saith within my heart, that
there is no fear of God before
his eyes. Psalm xxxvi. 1.

*Promises to those who draw
near to, and wait for, or up-
on God.*

The Lord spake, saying, I
will be sanctified in all them
that come nigh me; and before
all the people will I be glorified.
Levit. x. 3.

Wait on the Lord; be of
good courage, and he shall
strengthen thine heart; wait,
I say, on the Lord. Pal. xxvii.
14.

Rest in the Lord, and wait
patiently for him: fret not thy-
self because of him who pros-
pereth in his way, because of
the man who bringeth wicked
devices to pass. For evil doers
shall soon be cut off: but those
who wait upon the Lord, they
shall inherit the earth. Pal.
xxxvii. 9.

It is good for me to draw
near to God. Ps. lxxiii. 28.

Say not thou, I will recom-
pense evil; but wait on the
Lord, and he shall save thee.
Prov. xx. 22.

Blessed is the man whom
thou causest to approach unto
thee. Psal. lxxv. 4.

*Threatenings against those
who draw not near or back-
slide from God.*

Thine own wickedness shall
correct thee, and thy backslid-
ings shall reprove thee; know
therefore and see, that it is an
evil thing and bitter, that thou
hast forsaken the Lord thy God.
Jer. ii. 19.

Thou hast rebuked the proud
that are cursed, which do err
from thy commandments. Pal.
cxix. 21.

If thou do at all forget the
Lord thy God, and walk after
other gods, and serve them, and
worship them, I testify against
you this day that ye shall surely
perish. As the nations which
the Lord destroyeth before your
face, so shall ye perish. Deut.
viii. 19, 20.

O backsliding daughter, I
will bring a fear upon thee.
Jer. xlix. 45.

I will cut off the remnant of
Baal from this place, and them
that worship the host of heaven,
and them that are turned back
from the Lord; and those who
have not sought the Lord nor
enquired for him. Zeph. i. 4—6.

The backslider in heart shall
be filled with his own ways.
Prov. xiv. 4.

Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my door. Prov. viii. 34.

And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the Lord; we have waited for him: we will be glad, and rejoice in his salvation. Isa. xxv. 9.

The Lord is a God of judgment; blessed are all they that wait for him. Isaiah xxx. 18.

They that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint. Isaiah xl. 31.

Thou shalt know that I am the Lord; for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me. Isa. xlix. 23.

Incline your ear; and come unto me; hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you. Isaiah lv. 3.

Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the Lord shall be thy re-reward. Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer. Isaiah lviii. 8, 9.

Since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither

They hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels and in the imagination of their own heart, and went backward. Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that the carcasses of this people shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth. Jer. vii. 24, 32, 33.

God shall destroy thee forever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Ps. lii. 6.

Some are already turned aside unto Satan. 1 Tim. v. 15.

O Lord, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from thee shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the Lord, the fountain of living waters. Jer. xvii. 13.

Because ye are turned away from the Lord, therefore the Lord will not be with you. Num. xiv. 43.

Thou hast forsaken me, and gone away backward: therefore will I destroy thee. Jer. xv. 6.

They shall curse their God, and look upward. And they shall look upon the earth, and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness. Isa. viii. 21, 22.

Thus saith the Lord; cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and

hath the eye seen, O God, beside thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him. Isaiah lxiv. 4.

I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God. Jer. xxx. 21, 22.

The Lord is good unto them that wait for him. Lam. iii. 25.

I will look unto the Lord; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me. Mic. vii. 7.

Wait ye upon me, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent. Zeph. iii. 8, 9.

Come unto me, all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Matt. xi. 28.

He that cometh unto me, I will in no wise cast out. John vi. 37.

Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience. Heb. x. 22.

whose heart departeth from the Lord, for he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land, and not inhabited. Jer. xvii. 5, 6.

The sword shall abide on his cities, for my people are bent to backsliding. Hosea xi. 6.

The turning away of the simple shall slay them. Prov. i. 32.

Every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased. How shall I pardon thee for this? Thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods, when I fed them to the full. Shall not I visit for these things? saith the Lord: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this? Jer. v. 6, 7, 9.

When the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, all his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die. Ezek. xviii. 24.

If any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him. Heb. x. 38.

If thou forsake God, he will cast thee off for ever. 1 Chron. xxviii. 9.

They have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel to anger. Isa. i. 4.

Draw nigh to God; and he will draw nigh to you. Jas. iv. 8. They that forsake the Lord shall be consumed. Isa. i. 28.

Promises to those who love God. Threatenings against those who do not love God.

Shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. Exod. xx. 5.

Know therefore that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations. Deut. vii. 9.

Let them that love him be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. Judges v. 31.

Delight thyself also in the Lord; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart. Psa. xxxvii. 4.

Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him. With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation. Psalm xci. 14—16.

The Lord preserveth them that love him. Psa. cxlv. 20.

The sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the Lord, to serve him and to love the name of the Lord; even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer. Isa. lvi. 6, 7.

I, the Lord thy God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me. Exod. xx. 5.

He repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy him: he will not be slack to them that hate him, he will repay him to his face. Deut. vii. 10.

I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them. Deut. xxxii. 23.

They that despise me shall be lightly esteemed. 1 Sam. ii. 30.

Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to the king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the Lord? therefore is this wrath come upon thee from the Lord. 2 Chron. xix. 2.

Haters of God are worthy of death. Rom. i. 30. 32.

I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will repay them that hate me. I will make my arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh. Deut. xxxii. 41.

Go and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, thus saith the Lord: I do remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown. Jer. ii. 2.

We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. Rom. viii. 28.

As it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. 1 Cor. ii. 9.

Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him. James ii. 5.

Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the rock of his salvation. And when God saw it he abhorred them, and said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be. Deut. xxxii. 15, 19, 20.

Lo thine enemies, O Lord, lo, thine enemies shall perish. Psalm xcii. 9.

According to their deeds accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies. Isaiah lix. 18.

God will wound the head of his enemies, and the hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses. Ps. lxxviii. 21.

Promises to those who love Christ.

I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me. Ps. viii. 17.

Jesus said, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much. Luke vii. 47.

He that loveth me shall be loved of my father; and I will love him. And we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. John xiv. 21, 23.

The Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me. These words have I spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. John xvi. 27, 33.

Who shall separate us from

Threatenings against those who hate Christ.

He will miserably destroy those wicked men. Matt. xxi. 41.

I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me. Deut. xxxii. 41.

I am a jealous God, visiting the iniquities of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me. Exodus xx. 5.

Thou hast left thy first love. I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. Rev. ii. 4, 5.

If any man love not the Lord

the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us. Rom. viii. 35, 37.

The grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love, which is in Christ Jesus. 1 Tim. i. 14.

The Lord, the righteous judge, will give a crown of righteousness to them that love him. 2 Tim. iv. 8.

Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Eph. vi. 24.

Whom not having seen, ye love. 1 Peter i. 8.

Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him. James i. 12.

Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maran-atha. 1 Cor. xvi. 22.

He that loveth father or mother, son or daughter, more than me, is not worthy of me. Matt. x. 37.

Those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me. Luke xix. 27.

Jesus said, He that hateth me, hateth my Father also. John xv. 23.

All they that hate me love death. Prov. viii. 36.

Thy right hand shall find out all those that hate thee. Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger. The fire shall devour them. Psal. xxi. 8, 9.

Promises to those who put their trust in God.

Threatenings against, and judgments inflicted upon, those who do not put their trust in God.

And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not; stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will shew you to-day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever. The Lord shall fight for you. Exod. xiv. 13, 14.

He that trusteth in the Lord, mercy shall compass him about. Psalm xxxii. 10.

A fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel; because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation. Psalm lxxviii. 21, 22.

They shall know that I am the Lord, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed. Ezek. xxx. 8.

Trust in the Lord, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed. Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass. The salvation of the righteous is of the Lord: he is their strength in the time of trouble. And the Lord shall help them and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked; and save them, because they trust in him. *Psa. xxxvii. 3, 5, 39, 40.*

Blessed is the man that maketh the Lord his trust, and respecteth not the proud. *Psalms xl. 4.*

Cast thy burden upon the Lord; and he shall sustain thee; he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved. *Psalms lv. 22.*

The righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance. He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord. *Psalms cxii. 6, 7.*

Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths. *Prov. ii. 5, 6.*

They that trust in the Lord shall be as Mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever. *Psalms cxxv. 1.*

Because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasure, thou shalt also be taken; and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity with his priests and his princes together. Another spoiler shall come upon every city: and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the Lord hath spoken. *Jer. xlviii. 7, 8.*

The destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners shall be together; and they that forsake the Lord shall be consumed. *Isa. i. 28.*

Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help. His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish. *Psal. cxlvi. 3, 4.*

His own counsel shall cast him down. Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet. His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction shall be ready at his side. *Job xviii. 7, 11, 12.*

Thus saith the Lord; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord. For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; and shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land, and not inhabited. *Jer. xvii. 5, 6.*

Woe to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came! *Amos vi. 1.*

that putteth his trust in
ord shall be made fat.
xxviii. 25.

oso putteth his trust in the
half be safe. Prov. xxix.

ou wilt keep him in per-
ace, whose mind is stay-
thee, because he trusteth
ee. Trust in the Lord
x: for in the Lord JEHO-
is everlasting strength.
xxvi. 3, 4.

ssed is the man that trust-
the Lord, and whose
the Lord is. For he shall
a tree planted by the wa-
nd that spreadeth out her
by the river, and shall not
hen heat cometh, and her
all be green; and shall
e careful in the year of
ht, neither shall cease from
ng fruit. Jer. xvii. 7, 8.

that putteth his trust in
hall possess the land, and
inherit my holy mountain.
lvii. 13.

He that trusteth in his riches
shall fall. Prov. xi. 28.

The Lord hath rejected thy
confidences, and thou shalt not
prosper in them. Jer. ii. 37.

Ephraim also is like a silly
dove without heart: they call
to Egypt, they go to Assyria.
When they shall go, I will
spread my net upon them; I
will bring them down as the
fowls of heaven; I will chastise
them, as their congregation
hath heard. Woe unto them!
for they have fled from me: de-
struction unto them! they
have not cried unto me with
their heart. Hosea vii. 11-13, 16.

Thou hast trusted in thy
wickedness: thou hast said,
None seeth me. Thy wisdom
and thy knowledge, it hath per-
verted thee; and thou hast
said in thine heart, I am, and
none else besides me. There-
fore shall evil come upon thee;
thou shalt not know whence it
riseth: and mischief shall fall
upon thee; thou shalt not be
able to put it off; and desola-
tion shall come upon thee sud-
denly, which thou shalt not
know. Stand now with thine
enchantments, and with the
multitude of thy sorceries, where-
in thou hast laboured from thy
youth; if so be thou shalt be
able to profit, if so be thou
mayest prevail. They shall
wander every one to his quar-
ter; none shall save thee. Isa-
xlvi. 10-12, 15.

When thou criest, let thy
companies deliver thee; but
the wind shall carry them all
away; vanity shall take them.
Isaiah lvii. 13.

I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee; because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the Lord. Jer. xxxix. 18.

Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive; and let thy widows trust in me. Jer. xlix. 11.

The Lord is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him. Nahum i. 7.

Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts. Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain; and he shall bring forth the headstone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it. Zech. iv. 6, 7.

God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath; that by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us. Heb. vi. 17, 18.

There stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve, saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cæsar; and, lo, God hath given thee all them that

They shall cast their silver in the street, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the Lord: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumbling-block of their iniquity. Ezek. vii. 19.

Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children. Psal. cix. 12.

The Egyptians shall help in vain and to no purpose. Isa. xxx. 7.

I will scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness. This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the Lord; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood. Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear. Jer. xlii. 24—26.

Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come unto me? Behold I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord God of hosts, from all those that are about thee; and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandereth. Jer. xlix. 4, 5.

His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors. It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is now of his: brimstone shall be sent

sail with thee. Wherefore, Sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me. And it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land. Acts xxvii. 23—25, 44.

tered upon his habitation. His remembrance shall perish from the earth. He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world. He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings. They that come after him shall be astonished at his day, as they that went before were affrighted. Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God. Job, xviii. 14—21.

Promises of a Covenant being made by God, and of Blessings connected.

I will set my tabernacle among you; and my soul shall not abhor you. And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people. My covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember. I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them; to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the Lord their God. But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the Lord. Lev. xxvi. 11, 12, 42, 44, 45.

Know therefore that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments, to a thousand genera-

Threatenings against those who break the Covenant.

Thus saith the Lord, I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons: and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast them into the fire; because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them. Jer. xxii. 6, 7, 9.

If thou do at all forget the Lord thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish. As the nations which

tions. It shall come to pass, if ye hearken to these judgments and keep them, and do them, that the Lord thy God shall keep with thee the covenant and the mercy which he swore unto thy fathers. And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee. Thou shalt be blessed above all people. Deut vii. 9, 12, 13, 14.

The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant. Psalm xxv. 14.

I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant. My mercy will I keep for him evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him. My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing which is gone out of my lips. Psalm lxxxix. 3, 28, 34.

I the Lord have called thee (Christ) in righteousness, and I will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light to the Gentiles. Isaiah xlii. 6.

The mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercy on thee. Isaiah liv. 10.

Incline your ear, and come unto me; hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David. Isaiah lv. 3.

Behold the days come, saith

the Lord destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the Lord your God. Deut. viii. 19, 20.

Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the Lord your God, which he made with you; for the Lord thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God. Deut. iv. 23, 24.

I took my staff, even beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant, which I had made with all the people. Zech. xi. 10.

Ye have corrupted the covenant: therefore have I made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways. Mal. ii. 8, 9.

Thus saith the Lord God; I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath, in breaking the covenant. Ezek. xvi. 59.

Such as do wickedly against the covenant, shall be corrupt by flatteries. Dan. xi. 32.

The Lord shall separate him

the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah. This shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel: after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. Jer. xxxi. 31, 33.

They shall be my people, and I will be their God: and I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them: and I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me. Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good. Jer. xxxii. 38—41.

Thus saith the Lord: I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of their flesh; and will give them a heart of flesh: that they may walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. Ezek. xi. 19, 20.

I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you to pass under the bond of the covenant. Ezek. xx. 37.

When I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I swore unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou be-

unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that are written in this book of the law: because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord God of their fathers, which he made with them, when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt. Deut. xxix. 21, 25.

Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when, lo! he had given his hand, and hath done all these things, he shall not escape. Therefore thus saith the Lord God; As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head. Ezek. xvii. 18, 19.

As for them, whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord God. Ezek. xi. 21.

Thus saith the Lord God of Israel: Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant. Jer. xi. 3.

If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the Lord God giveth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the Lord thy God, in transgressing his covenant: then shalt thou bring forth that man or that wo-

camest mine. I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant. And I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord. Ezek. xvi. 8, 60, 62.

I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land; and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods. And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing. Ezek. xxxiv. 25, 26.

I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them and multiply, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore. My tabernacle also shall be with them; yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Ezek. xxxvii. 26, 27.

I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in lovingkindness, and in mercies. I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness: and thou shalt know the Lord. And it shall come to pass in that day, I will hear, saith the Lord, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth; and I will have mercy on her that had not obtained mercy; and I will say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people; and they shall say, Thou art my God. Hosea ii. 19—23.

Behold, the days come saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of

man, which have committed that wicked thing, unto the gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die. Deut. xvii. 2, 5.

Set the trumpet to thy mouth. He shall come as an eagle against the house of the Lord, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law. Hosea viii. 1.

When ye have transgressed the covenant of the Lord your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourself to them; then shall the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from the land which he hath given unto you. Joshua xxiii. 16.

Thus saith the Lord: I will give them men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me; I will even give them into the hands of their enemies, and into the hands of them that seek their life: and their dead bodies shall be meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth. Jer. xxxiv. 18, 20.

Because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinances, broken the everlasting

Israel and with the house of Judah. And this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord: I will put my laws into their minds, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people. I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more. Heb. viii. 8, 10, 12.

covenant; therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left. Isa. xxiv. 5, 6.

Help from God promised.

Opposition from God threatened.

The God of thy Father shall help thee. Gen. xlix. 25.

The Eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them. Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people, saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! Deut. xxxiii. 27, 29.

The salvation of the righteous is of the Lord: he is their strength in the time of trouble, and the Lord shall help them, and deliver them. Ps. xxxvii. 39, 40.

God is in the midst of her, (the church,) she shall not be moved: God shall help her, and that right early. Ps. xlv. 5.

Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I

I come and smite the earth with a curse. Mal. iv. 6.

Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity. Then shall the Lord go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. Zech. xiv. 1, 2, 3.

The Lord will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies. Nahum i. 2.

Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. Rev. ii. 16.

Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the

am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness. I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee. Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel. Isa. xli. 10, 13, 14.

Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee. Isa. xlix. 8.

The Lord God will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded. Isa. l. 7.

O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me is thine help found. Hosea. xiii. 9.

We may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man can do unto me. Heb. xiii. 6.

strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Molech, I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name. And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not; then I will set my face against that man, and against his family. Lev. xx. 2—5.

Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the Lord. Amos ii. 1, 3.

Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah. Jer. xlv. 11.

The Lord shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things. Ps. xii. 3.

I will stretch out my hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the heathen; and I will cut thee off from the people. I will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord. Ezek. xxv. 7.

Promises to those who unwaveringly confess Christ.

If thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that

Threatenings against those who deny Christ.

There shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies,

God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. Rom. x. 9.

Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of Man confess before the angels of God. Luke xii. 8.

Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess before my Father which is in heaven. Matt. x. 32.

Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself; and he shall be for a sanctuary. Isa. viii. 13, 14.

If we suffer, we shall also reign with him. 2 Tim. ii. 12.

Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God. 1 John iv. 15.

Behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man shall shut it: for thou hast not denied my name. Rev. iii. 8.

even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. 2 Peter ii. 1.

He that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God. Luke xii. 9.

Whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven. Matt. x. 33.

Ungodly men, denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ. To whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever. Jude iv. 13.

If we deny him, he also will deny us. 2 Tim. ii. 12.

Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father. 1 John ii. 23.

They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him: being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate. Titus i. 16.

Promises of Liberty in Christ.

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, (Christ), because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken hearted; to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind; to set at liberty them that are bruised. Luke iv. 18.

There shall come out of Zion the deliverer. Rom. xi. 26.

Threatenings of Bondage to Satan.

To whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey: his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness. Ye were the servants of sin. Rom. vi. 16, 17.

Taken captive by him (the devil) at his will. 2 Tim. ii. 26.

Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world. Gal. i. 4.

The law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. Rom. viii. 2.

Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come. 1 Thess. i. 10.

If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. John viii. 36.

Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. 2 Cor. iii. 17.

Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage. Gal. v. 1.

The prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience. Eph. ii. 2.

The God of this world hath blinded the eyes of them that believe not. 2 Cor. iv. 4.

The devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him (Jesus.) John xiii. 2.

He brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness. Luke viii. 29.

He that committeth sin is of the devil. 1 John iii. 8.

O full of all subtilty, and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness. Acts xiii. 10.

Promises to those who persevere in the Faith.

The ransomed of the Lord shall come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads. Isa. xxxv. 10.

They that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary; and they shall walk and not faint. Isa. xl. 31.

He that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. Matt. xxiv. 13.

If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. John xv. 7.

Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him,

Threatenings against such as turn aside, or draw back.

The servants of corruption; for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought into bondage. 2 Peter ii. 19.

O Lord, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the Lord, the fountain of living waters. Jer. xvii. 13.

The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways. Prov. xiv. 14.

If thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever. 1 Chron. xxviii. 9.

It is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and

If ye continue in my word, then are yemy disciples indeed; and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. John viii. 31, 32.

To them who by patient continuance in well-doing seek for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternal life. Rom. ii. 7.

Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord. 1 Cor. xv. 58.

Let us not be weary in well doing; for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. Gal. vi. 9.

Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. He that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations. And I will give him the morning star. Rev. ii. 10, 26, 28.

Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is the new Jerusalem, which cometh down from heaven from God: and I will write upon him my new name. Rev. iii. 12.

He that overcometh, shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. Rev. xxi. 7

have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh. Whose end is to be burned. Heb. vi. 4, 6, 8.

Woe unto them! for they have fled from me (God): destruction unto them! because they have transgressed against me. Hosea vii. 13.

I will stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and them that are turned back from the Lord. Zeph. i. 4, 6.

They that forsake the Lord, shall be consumed. Isa. i. 28.

Such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the Lord shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity. Ps. cxxv. 5.

If they escaped not who refused him who spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven. For our God is a consuming fire. Heb. xii. 25, 29.

If ye forsake him, (God), he will forsake you. 2 Chron. xv. 2.

Whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the word, this man shall be blessed in his deed. James i. 25.

There shall be desolation. Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength. Isa. xvii. 9, 10.

Grace to persevere promised to those who seek it.

Threatenings of ultimate Damnation against the Disobedient and the finally Impenitent.

He will keep the feet of his saints. 1 Sam. ii. 9.

The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord; and he delighteth in his way: though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down; for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand. Psl. xxxvii. 23, 24.

I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them. Isa. xlii. 16.

I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving-kindness have I drawn thee. Jer. xxxi. 3.

I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me. Jer. xxxii. 40.

The Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he might sift you as wheat. But I have

He that believeth not, shall be damned. Luke xvi. 16.

And he (the Lord) said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be, for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith. Deut. xxxii. 20.

Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? Nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the day of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the Lord. Jer. viii. 12.

Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be brought down to hell. Matt. xi. 21, 23.

Hear, O earth: Behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but have rejected it. Jer. vi. 19.

If we sin wilfully, after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, but:

prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not. Luke xxii. 31, 32.

Jesus said, Whoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water, springing up into everlasting life. John iv. 14.

All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. This is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. John vi. 37, 38.

My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me; and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. John x. 27—29.

I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. Rom. viii. 38, 39.

He shall be holden up: for God is able to make them stand. Rom. xiv. 4.

The God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. Rom. xvi. 20.

certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. Heb. x. 27, 28.

The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb. Rev. xiv. 10.

The fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death. Rev. xxi. 8.

If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. John xv. 5.

If ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them; then will I cut off Israel out of the land. 1 Kings ix. 6, 7.

The light of the wicked shall be put out. His own counsel shall cast him down. Job xviii. 5, 7.

The Lord shall have them in derision. Psalm ii. 4.

Waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall also confirm you unto the end. 1 Cor. i. 7, 8.

Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. Phil. i. 6.

The very God of peace sanctify you wholly: and I pray God your whole spirit, and soul, and body, be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it. 1 Thess. v. 23, 24.

The Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil. 2 Thess. iii. 3.

Brethren, give all diligence to make your calling and election sure; for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall: for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. 2 Peter i. 10. 11.

The anointing which we have received of him abideth in you. As the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him. 1 John ii. 27.

The Lord Jesus shall
vealed in flaming fire;
vengeance on them that
not God, and that obey
gospel of our Lord Jesus
Who shall be punished
everlasting destruction fr
presence of the Lord, and
the glory of his power
Thess. i. 7—9.

Whosoever hath
against me, him will I blot
of my book. **Exod. xxxii.**

He that rejecteth me, receiveth not my words, but that judgeth him: the that I have spoken, the shall judge him at the last. John xiii. 48.

From him that hath not
that he hath shall be
away from him. Luke xi

No whoremonger, nor
clean person, nor com-
man, who is an idolater,
any inheritance in the kin-
of God and of Christ. Be-
of these things cometh
wrath of God upon the ch-
of disobedience. Eph. v.

Judah hath dealt treach-
ly, and an abomination is
committed in Israel and in Je-
rusalem; for Judah hath pro-
faned the holiness of the Lord!
The Lord will cut off the man
that doeth this. **Mal. ii. 11. 1**

The Hope of the Righteous.

Happy is he that hath the
God of Jacob for his help, and

The Hope of the Wicked

**The hypocrite's hope
perish, whose hope shall t**

whose hope is in the Lord his God. Ps. cxlvi. 5.

The Lord is my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him. Lam. iii. 24.

We are saved by hope; but hope that is seen, is not hope; for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? Rom. viii. 25.

Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost. Rom. xv. 13.

Your understanding being enlightened, that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints. Eph. i. 18.

We give thanks to God always for you: remembering your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope, in our Lord Jesus Christ. 1 Thes. i. 2, 3.

The Lord Jesus Christ is our hope. 1 Tim. i. 1.

Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour. Tit. ii. 13.

off, and whose truth shall be a spider's web. Job viii. 13, 14.

The eyes of the wicked shall fail, their hope shall be the giving up of the ghost. Job xi. 20.

The expectation of the wicked shall perish. Prov. x. 28.

Having no hope, and without God in the world. Eph. ii. 12.

When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish; and the hope of unjust men perisheth. Prov. xi. 7.

What is the hope of the wicked, when God taketh away his soul? Job xxvii. 8.

The expectation of the wicked is wrath. Prov. xi. 23.

There is no hope: no! for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go. Jer. ii. 25.

Promises to those who wait for Christ's second coming, and Blessings consequent upon his appearing.

Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning; and ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that, when he cometh

Threatenings against those, who look not, and are not prepared for Christ's second coming.

There shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue

and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. Blessed are those servants, whom their lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, That he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and shall come forth and serve them. And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants. Be ye therefore ready. Luke xii. 35—38, 40.

I go to prepare a place for you; and if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am there ye may be also. John xiv. 2, 3.

Our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself. Phil. iii. 20, 21.

When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. Col. iii. 4.

Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous

as they were from the beginning of the creation. But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. 2 Pet. iii. 3, 4, 7.

He shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out. Luke xiii. 27, 28.

Who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire. I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against the swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and that fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts. Mal. iii. 2, 3, 5.

The chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable. Luke iii. 17.

As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of Man. They did eat

shall give me at that
and not to me only, but
all them also that love his
living. 2 Tim. iv. 8.

they drank, they married wives,
they were given in marriage,
until the day that Noe entered
into the ark, and the flood came
and destroyed them all. Like-
wise also, as it was in the days
of Lot: they did eat, they
drank, they bought, they sold,
they planted, they builded. But
the same day Lot went out of So-
dom it rained fire and brimstone
from heaven, and destroyed
them all. Even so shall it be
in the day when the Son of
Man is revealed. Luke xvii. 36
—30.

ist was once offered to
the sins of many; and un-
n that look for him shall
near the second time with-
unto salvation. Heb. ix.

The tares are gathered and
burned in the fire; so shall it be
in the end of the world. The Son
of man shall send forth his angels,
and they shall gather out of his
kingdom all things that offend,
and them that do iniquity: and
shall cast them into a furnace of
fire; there shall be wailing and
gnashing of teeth. Matt. xiii. 40
—42.

have need of patience,
after ye have done the
God, ye might receive
promise. For yet a little
and he that shall come,
come, and will not tarry.
r. 36, 37.

I will say to the reapers, Ga-
ther ye together first the tares,
and bind them in bundles to
burn them. Matt. xiii. 30.

old, I come as a thief.
I am he that watcheth and
burn his garments. Rev. xvi.

Whose fan is in his hand.
He will burn up the chaff with
unquenchable fire. Matt. iii. 12.

which testifieth these
saith, Surely I come
ye: Amen. Even so, come
Jesus. Rev. xxii. 20.

The ten horns which thou
sawest upon the beast, these shall
hate the whore, and shall make
her desolate and naked, and
shall eat her flesh, and burn her
with fire. For God hath put
in their hearts to fulfil his will,
until the words of God shall be
fulfilled. Rev. xvii. 16, 17.

An Increase of Knowledge and Understanding in the things of God promised or imparted.

Threatenings of Ignorance or want of Understanding in divine things.

Be it according to thy word; that thou mayest know that there is none like unto the Lord our God. *Exod. viii. 10.*

Pharoah said, Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go. *Exod. v. 2.*

I will deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the Lord. *1 Kings xx. 28.*

They (the wicked) know not, neither will they understand. *Psalms. lxxxii. 5.*

And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither hast thou asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself; wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee. *2 Chron. i. 11, 12.*

And he (God) said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed. *Isa. vi. 9, 10.*

They that know thy name will put their trust in thee. The Lord is known by the judgment which he executeth. *Psl. ix. 10, 16.*

She did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold. Therefore will I return, and take away my corn, &c. *Hosea ii. 8, 9.*

The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul; the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple. *Psl. xix. 7.*

Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge. *Luke xi. 52.*

Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the loving kindness of the Lord. *Psl. cvii. 43.*

Their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament. The vail is upon their heart. *2 Cor. iii. 14, 15.*

Incline thy ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding. If thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding; if thou seekest her as silver; then

The Lord hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers, hath he covered. And the vision of all is

shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God. For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding. Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity, yea, every good path. When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul, understanding shall keep thee. Prov. ii. 2—11.

They that seek the Lord, understand all things. Proverbs xxviii. 5.

God giveth to a man that is good in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy. Eccl. ii. 26.

He will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. Isa. ii. 3.

They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea. Isa. xi. 9.

The Lord shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the Lord in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation. Isa. xix. 21.

In that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness. They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured, shall learn doctrine. Isa. xxix. 18, 24.

The ears of them that hear shall hearken; the heart also

become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed. Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder; for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid. Isa. xxix. 10, 11, 14.

Evil men understand not judgment. Prov. xxviii. 5.

Lord of heaven and earth, thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent. Luke x. 21.

If any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant. 1 Cor. xiv. 38.

Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge. Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and he that rejoiceth shall descend into it. Isa. v. 13, 14.

Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name. Psal. lxxxix. 6.

They have not known nor understood; for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand. And none considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding. Isa. xlv. 19.

My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because

of the rash shall understand knowledge. Isa. xxxii. 3, 4.

My people shall know my name: therefore they shall know in that day that I am he that doth speak: behold, it is I. Isa. lii. 6.

Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knewest not, and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee because of the Lord thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel. Isa. lv. 5.

I will give you pastors according to mine own heart, which shall feed you with knowledge, and understanding. Jer. iii. 15.

I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the Lord; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart. Jer. xxiv. 7.

They shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, **Know** the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord. Jer. xxxi. 34.

The house of Israel shall know that I am the Lord their God, from that day and forward. When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations; then shall they know that I am the Lord their God. Ezek. xxxix. 22, 27, 28.

thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee. Hosea iv. 6.

Some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame. 1 Cor. xv. 34.

It is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour. Isa. xxvii. 11.

Hear the word of the Lord: Because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land; therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish. Hosea iv. 1, 3.

Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart: being past feeling. Eph. iv. 18, 19.

For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord: they would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof. Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices. Prov. i. 29—31.

My people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have no understanding; they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge. For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: I have purposed it, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it. Jer. iv. 22, 28.

Many shall run to and fro,
and knowledge shall be increas-
ed. Dan. xii. 4.

Then shall ye know, if we
follow on to know the Lord.
Hosea vi. 3.

The earth shall be filled with
the knowledge of the glory of
the Lord, as the waters cover
the sea. Hab. ii. 14.

He (Christ) answered and
said unto them, (his disciples,)
It is given unto you to know
the mysteries of the kingdom of
heaven. For whosoever hath,
to him shall be given, and he
shall have more abundance.
Matt. xiii. 11, 12.

To give the knowledge of
salvation unto his people, by the
remission of their sins, through
the tender mercy of God;
whereby the day-spring from
on high hath visited us, to
give light to them that sit in
darkness; to guide our feet in
the way of peace. Luke i. 77
—79.

If any man will do his (God's)
will, he shall know of the doc-
trine, whether it be God, or
whether I speak of myself.
John vii. 17.

The natural man receiveth
not the things of the Spirit of
God; but he that is spiritual
judgeth all things. (Such) have
the mind of Christ. 1 Cor. ii.
14—16.

Then opened he their under-
standings, that they might un-
derstand the Scriptures. Luke
xxiv. 45.

The Lord Jesus shall be re-
vealed in flaming fire, taking
vengeance on them that know
not God. 2 Thes. i. 7, 8.

They shall go to seek the
Lord; but they shall not find
him; he hath withdrawn him-
self from them. Hosea v. 6.

The God of this world hath
blinded the minds of them that
believe not, lest the light of
the glorious Gospel of Christ,
should shine unto them. 2
Cor. iv. 4.

He (Christ) beheld the city,
and wept over it, saying, If
thou hadst known, even thou,
at least in this thy day, the
things which belong unto thy
peace! but now they are hid
from thine eyes. Luke xix. 41,
42.

Ye have seen all that the
Lord did before your eyes in
the land of Egypt, unto Pha-
roah, and unto all his servants,
and unto all his land; yet the
Lord hath not given you an
heart to perceive, and eyes to
see, and ears to hear, unto this
day. Deut. xxix. 2, 4.

They that handle the law
knew me not. Be astonished,
O ye heavens, at this, and be
horribly afraid, be ye very de-
solate, saith the Lord. Jer. ii.
8, 12.

Presumptuous are they, cursed
children; to whom the mist
of darkness is reserved for ever.
2 Pet. ii. 10, 14, 17.

When they knew God, they
glorified him not as God; their
foolish heart was darkened.
Rom. i. 21.

For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined into our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Christ. 2 Cor. iv. 6.

He hath abounded towards us in all wisdom and prudence, having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure. Eph. i. 8, 9.

That ye, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; and to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God. Eph. iii. 17—19.

That your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgment. Phil. i. 9.

If any man lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. James i. 5.

If these things be in you and abound, (see verses 5, 6, 7,) they shall make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. 2 Pet. i. 8.

We know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true. 1 John v. 20.

All the churches shall know

The Lord said unto Moses, Go 'in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants. Exod. x. 1.

As they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient, being filled with all unrighteousness. Rom. i. 28, 29.

He that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whether he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes. 1 John ii. 11.

He shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray. Prov. v. 23.

Because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved, God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie, that they all might be damned. 2 Thes. ii. 10—12.

I am the Lord, that frustrate the tokens of the liars, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish. Isaiah xlv. 24, 25.

Behold, I will proceed to do marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid. Isaiah xxix. 14.

A rod is for the back of him

that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts. Rev. ii. 23. that is void of understanding. Prov. x. 13.

Promises of Support and Triumph in Death to the Righteous.

Thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace. Gen. xv. 15.

Though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. Ps. xxiii. 4.

He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces. Isaiah xxv. 8.

The righteous are taken away from the evil to come. He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness. Isa. lvii. 1, 2.

I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction. Hos. xiii. 14.

Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise. Luke xxiii. 43.

Whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live, therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. Rom. xiv. 10.

Thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 1 Cor. xv. 57.

Threatenings of Desertion and Distress at the hour of Death, against the Wicked.

They are in the terrors of the shadow of death. Job xxiv. 17.

In mine anger and in my fury, I will leave you there and melt you. Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof, as silver is melted in the midst of the furnace. Ezek. xxii. 21, 22.

The songs of the temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord God: there shall be many dead bodies in every place. Amos viii. 3.

When they shall say, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, and they shall not escape. 1 Thes. v. 3.

He (God) shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness: Yea, the Lord God shall cut them off. Psalm xciv. 23.

Thou castedst them down into destruction. They are brought into desolation, as in a moment. Psalm lxxiii. 18, 19.

His latter end shall be, that he perish for ever. Num. xxv. 20.

Then shall they call, but I will not answer: they shall seek me, but shall not find me. Prov. i. 23.

PART III.

PROMISES OF FUTURE AND ETERNAL BLESSEDNESS TO THE
RIGHTEOUS; AND DENUNCIATIONS OF WRATH AND MISERY
UNENDING, AGAINST THE WICKED.

Resurrection.

Man lieth down, and riseth
not: till the heavens be no
more, they shall not awake.
Job xiv. 12.

I know that my Redeemer
liveth, and that he shall stand
at the latter day upon the earth:
and though after my skin, worms
destroy this body, yet in my
flesh shall I see God: whom I
shall see for myself, and mine
eyes shall behold, and not an-
other. Job xix. 25—27.

I shall be satisfied when I
awake with thy likeness. Psl.
xvii. 15.

Thy dead men shall live: to-
gether with my dead body shall
they arise. Awake, and sing,
ye that dwell in the dust: for
thy dew is as the dew of herbs;
and the earth shall cast out the
dead. Isa. xxvi. 19.

Them that sleep in the dust
of the earth shall awake, some
to everlasting life, and some to
everlasting shame and contempt.
Dan. xii. 2.

I will ransom them from the
power of the grave; I will re-
deem them from death: O death,
I will be thy plagues; O grave,
I will be thy destruction. Hos.
xiii. 14.

Judgment.

Shall not the judge of all the
earth do right. Gen. xviii. 25.

Rejoice, O young man, in thy
youth; and let thy heart cheer
thee in the days of thy youth,
and walk in the ways of thine
heart, and in the sight of thine
eyes: but know thou, that for
all these things, God will bring
thee into judgment. Eccl. xi. 9.

The ungodly shall not stand
in the judgment; nor sinners in
the congregation of the righte-
ous. Psl. i. 5.

Thy wrath is come; and the
time of the dead, that they
should be judged. Rev. xi. 18.

The wicked is reserved for the
day of judgment; they shall be
brought forth to the day of
wrath. Job xxi. 30.

He cometh to judge the
earth: and he shall judge the
world with righteousness, and
the people with his truth. Psl.
xcvi. 13.

In the resurrection, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels in heaven. Matt. xxii. 30.

But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which is spoken unto you by God, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. Matt. xxii. 31—32.

Thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just. Luke xiv. 14.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. The hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. John v. 25, 28, 29.

Because I live, ye shall live also. John xiv. 19.

This is the Father's will, which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day. Whoso eateth my flesh,

God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil. Eccl. xii. 14.

Why dost thou judge thy brother? We shall all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ: for it is written, As I live saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. So then, every one of us shall give account of himself to God. Rom. xiv. 10, 12.

God himself is judge! Pal. i. 6.

Many shall say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? and then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. Matt. vii. 22, 23.

The coming of the Lord draweth nigh. James v. 8.

And the heavens departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places, and the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains, and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne,

and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. John vi. 39, 40, 44, 54.

Jesus saith unto her (Martha) thy brother shall rise again.—Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live. John xi. 23—25.

They (Peter and John) taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead. Acts iv. 2.

There shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and of the unjust. Acts xxiv. 15.

Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, (King Agrippa), that God should raise the dead? Acts xxvi. 8.

If the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you; he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. Rom. viii. 11.

We ourselves, who have the first-fruits of the Spirit, we groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body. Rom. viii. 23.

How say some of you, that there is no resurrection of the dead? If there be no resurrection of the

and from the wrath of the Lamb: for the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand! Rev. vi. 14—17.

We must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad. Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men. 2 Cor. v. 10, 11.

Whosoever shall not receive you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgment, than for that city. Matt. x. 14, 15.

The Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels; and then shall he reward every man according to his works. Matt. xvi. 27.

It is appointed unto all men once to die, but after this the judgment. Heb. ix. 27.

Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels. Mark viii. 28.

And as he (Paul) reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and a judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season I will call for thee. Acts xxiv. 25.

We must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that every one may receive the

dead, then is Christ not risen. And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is vain also. But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruit of them that slept. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. 1 Cor. xv. 12, 13, 14, 20, 21.

God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power. 1 Cor. vi. 14.

The dead shall be raised incorruptible: for this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. Then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. 1 Cor. xv. 52—54.

We should not trust in ourselves, but in God, which raiseth the dead. 2 Cor. i. 9.

He which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus. 2 Cor. iv. 14.

We know that if the earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon

things done in the body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad. Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord we persuade men: but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences. 2 Cor. v. 10, 11.

The Father judgeth no man; but hath committed all judgment unto the Son, that all men should honour the Son, and hath given him authority to execute judgment also. John v. 22, 27.

I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and kingdom, Preach the word, be instant in season, and out of season. 1 Tim. iv. 1, 2.

God shall judge the righteous and the wicked. Eccl. iii. 17.

In the end of the world, the Son of Man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; and shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun. Matt. xiii. 40—43.

That the trial of your faith being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ. And if ye call on

with our house which is from heaven; if so be that being clothed, we shall not be found naked. 2 Cor. v. 1—3.

And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. Eph. iv. 30.

Our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ; who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself. Phil. iii. 20, 21.

When Christ who is our life shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. Col. iii. 4.

Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already: and overthrow the faith of some. 2 Tim. iv. 18.

Women received their dead ~~raised~~ to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection. Heb xi. 35.

I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the

the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear. 1 Peter ii. 7, 17.

God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment. 2 Pet. ii. 4.

The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto day of judgment to be punished. 2 Peter ii. 9.

And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead. Acts x. 42.

Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints, to execute judgement upon all. Jude xiv. 15.

Behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give to every man according as his works shall be. Rev. xxii. 12.

We are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things. And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and dost the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the

Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God; and the dead in Christ shall rise first. 1 Thes. iv. 13—16.

The rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power. Rev. xx. 5, 6.

And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them. Rev. xx. 13.

righteous judgment of God: who will render to ever man according to his deeds. Rom. ii. 2, 3, 5, 6.

And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. Rev. xx. 12.

And they were judged every man according to their works. Rev. xx. 13.

The Righteous will be delivered from Hell.

Threatenings that the Wicked shall be excluded from Heaven.

Great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell. Pal. lxxxvi. 13.

Righteousness delivereth from death. Prov. x. ii.

The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath. Prov. xv. 24.

Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded, world without end. Isa. xlv. 17.

Whosoever believeth in him (Christ) shall not perish, but have eternal life. John iv. 15.

Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. John iii. 3.

Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. Mark x. 15.

Strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. Matt. vii. 14.

Except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven. Matt. v. 20.

The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 1 Cor. vi. 9.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my sayings, he shall never see death. John viii. 51.

Being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. Rom. v. 9.

Wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come. 1 Thes. i. 10.

God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ. 1 Thes. v. 9.

Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power. Rev. xx. 6.

No whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. Eph. v. 5.

Many will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. Luke xiii. 24.

It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. Mark x. 25.

Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. Matt. xviii. 3.

There shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie. Rev. xxi. 27.

Promises of everlasting Happiness to the Righteous.

Thou wilt show me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore. Psalm xvi. 11.

Since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the hearing of the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, besides thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him. Isa. lxiv. 4.

Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God. Matt. v. 8.

Many of them that sleep in

Threatenings of eternal misery against the Wicked.

Their worm dieth not, and their fire is not quenched. Mark ix. 48.

The Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty angels, in flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction, from the presence of the Lord; and from the glory of his power. 2 Thes. i. 7—9.

Fiery indignation shall devour the adversaries. Heb. x. 27.

Many of them that sleep in

the dust of the earth, shall awake to everlasting life. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever. Dan. xii. 2. 3.

Lay up for yourselves treasure in heaven; where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal. Matt. vi. 20.

Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. Matt. xxv. 34.

Fear not, little flock, it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. Luke xii. 32.

Thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just. Luke xiv. 14.

Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. Luke xx. 36.

I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed to me; that ye may eat and drink at my table, in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. Luke xxii. 29, 30.

I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand. John x. 28.

In my Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go

the dust of the earth, shall awake to shame and everlasting contempt. Dan. xii. 2.

Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him. Ps. l. 3.

Then shall he say also unto them on his left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. Matt. xxv. 41.

Vengeance is mine, I will repay saith the Lord. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. Heb. x. 30, 31.

The chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable. Luke iii. 17.

Death and hell were cast into the lake of fire; this is the second death: and whosoever was not found written in the Lamb's book of life, was cast into the lake of fire. Rev. xx. 14, 15.

These shall go away into everlasting punishment. Matt. xxv. 46.

Upon the wicked, God shall rain fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest; this shall be the portion of their cup. Ps. xi. 6.

The works of the flesh are manifest, which are these: adultery, fornication, lasciviousness,

to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. Because I live, ye shall live also. John xiv. 2, 3, 19.

I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice; and your joy no man taketh from you. John xvi. 22.

Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me. John xvii. 24.

The gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Rom. vi. 23.

I reckon that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. Rom. viii. 18.

As we have borne the image of the earthly, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. For the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality: then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. 1 Cor. xv. 49, 52—54.

As it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit. 1 Cor. ii. 9. 10.

idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulation, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revelings, and such like; of the which I have told you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdom of God. Gal. v. 19—21.

Thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit. Isa. xiv. 15.

The heavens and the earth are kept in store, reserved unto fire, against the day of judgment, and perdition of ungodly men. 2 Peter iii. 7.

The wages of sin is death. Rom. vi. 23.

The smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever; and they have no rest day nor night. Rev. xiv. 11.

They are the enemies of the cross of Christ: whose end is destruction. Phil. iii. 18, 19.

Behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble, and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts. Mal. iv. 1.

Our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal. 2 Cor. iv. 17, 18.

We know, that if the earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. 2 Cor. v. 1.

When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. Col. iii. 4.

Then we which are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words. 1 Thes. iv. 17, 18.

He called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Jesus Christ. 2 Thes. ii. 14.

I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory. 2 Tim. ii. 10.

There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. Heb. iv. 9.

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which, according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance

Then shall that wicked one be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming. That they all may be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness. 2 Thes. ii. 8, 12.

Sodom and Gomorrah are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. Jude 7.

The end of the unfruitful is to be burned. Heb. vi. 8.

The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God. Psal. ix. 17.

Hell from beneath is moved for thee, to meet thee at thy coming. Isa. xiv. 9.

Woe unto you, hypocrites. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell? Matt. xxiii. 29, 33.

Having damnation, because they cast off their first faith. 2 Thes. ii. 12.

As the tares are gathered, and burnt in the fire; so shall it be in the end of the world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do

incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you. 1 Pet. i. 3, 4.

There is laid up for me a crown of righteousness; which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing. 2 Tim. iv. 8.

When the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away. 1 Peter v. 4.

We, according to his promise, look for new heavens; and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. 2 Peter iii. 13.

Beloved, now are we the sons of God; and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. 1 John iii. 2.

He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. Rev. iii. 5.

To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my father on his throne. Rev. iii. 21.

After this I beheld, and, lo! a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the lamb,

iniquity; and shall cast them into a furnace of fire, there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Matt. xiii. 40—42.

A fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains. I will heap mischief upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them. Deut. xxxii. 22, 23.

The Lord thy God is a consuming fire. Deut. iv. 24.

The Lord knoweth how to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment, to be punished; but chiefly them who walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness. 2 Peter ii. 9, 10.

Fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with devouring fire? Who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings? Isaiah xxxiii. 14.

They shall go forth and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me; for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorrence unto all flesh. Isa. lxvi. 24.

Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile. Rom. ii. 9.

And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torment, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he cried and said, Father Abraham have mercy on me, and send

clothed in white robes, and palms in their hands. Rev. vii. 9.

They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of water: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes. Rev. vii. 16, 17.

I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them. Rev. xiv. 13.

And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold the tabernacle of God is with men, and he shall dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying; neither shall there be any more pain, for the former things are passed away. Rev. xxi. 3, 4.

And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever. Rev. xxii. 1, 5.

Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. Luke xvi. 24, 25.

The day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night: for when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child, and they shall not escape. 1 Thes. v. 2, 3.

Cursed children, which have forsaken the right way. Wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom is reserved the mist of darkness for ever. 2 Peter ii. 14, 15, 17.

He that despised Moses' law, died without mercy. Of how much sorer punishment shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? Heb. x. 28.

The devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and false prophet are, and they shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever. Rev. xx. 10.

PART IV.

PRECEPTS ENJOINED BY THE WORD OF GOD, AND THREATENINGS AGAINST THOSE WHO ARE DISOBEDIENT.

PRECEPTS ENJOINED.

General Precepts in reference to God and Godliness.

I am the Lord your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves. For I am the Lord, that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy. Lev. xi. 44, 45.

Remember and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God: I am the Lord your God. Num. xv. 40, 41.

Fear God and keep his commandments; for this is the whole duty of man. Eccl. xii. 13.

Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. Matt. v. 16.

Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart. Matt. xi. 29.

Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for your body, what ye shall put

THREATENINGS AGAINST DISOBEDIENCE.

Judgments denounced against such as Disobey.

Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption. Gal. vi. 7, 8.

Because thou servest not the Lord thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies. Deut. xxviii. 47, 48.

The soul that sinneth, it shall die. Ezek. xviii. 4.

The axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Matt. iii. 10.

If ye live after the flesh ye shall die. Rom. viii. 13.

Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the Lord, and hast not kept the command-

on. But seek ye first the kingdom of God. Luke xii. 22, 31.

Repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance. Acts xxvi. 29.

Be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God. Rom. xii. 2.

Put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof. Rom. xiii. 14.

What! knew ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your bodies, and in your spirits, which are God's. 1 Cor. vi. 19, 20.

Whether, therefore, ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God. 1 Cor. x. 31.

Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord. 1 Cor. xv. 58.

Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. Eph. v. 1, 11.

ment which the Lord thy God commanded thee, thy carcase shall not come into the sepulchre of thy fathers. 1 Kings xiii. 21, 22.

Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. Rev. ii. 16.

Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. Eph. v. 6.

No whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of God and of Christ. Eph. v. 5.

If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are. 1 Cor. iii. 17.

If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the Lord of Hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings. Mal. ii. 2.

Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. Gal. iii. 10.

Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the Lord? Therefore is wrath upon thee from before the Lord. 2 Chron. xix. 2.

Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; that ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; holding forth the word of life. Phil. ii. 12, 15, 16.

Walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God. Col. i. 10.

If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. Col. iii. 1, 2.

Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God. Col. iv. 5, 12.

Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more. 1 Thes. iv. 1.

Gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ. As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance, but as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy. 1 Pet. i. 13—16.

Giving all diligence, add to

Many walk of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ, whose end is destruction. Phil. iii. 18, 19.

Behold these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground? Luke xiii. 7.

Weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. Jas. v. 1, 5.

He shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray. Prov. v. 23.

They would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law. Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger. Isa. xlii. 24, 25.

Behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me. Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not: where I will not show you favour. Jer. xvi. 12, 13.

Woe to the rebellious chil-

your faith, virtue; and to virtue, knowledge; and to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness; and to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity. 2 Pet. i. 5—7.

Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness: looking for and hastening unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent, that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless. 2 Pet. iii. 11, 12, 14.

dren, saith the Lord, that take counsel, but not of me, that they may add sin to sin. Isa. xxx. 1.

When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us: he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. Luke xiii. 25, 27.

Love to God commanded.

Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord, and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul. Deut. vi. 4, 5.

But take diligent heed to do the commandments and the law, which Moses, the servant of the Lord, charged you, to love the Lord your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul. Joshua xxii. 5.

Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye love the Lord your God. Josh. xxiii. 11.

And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of

Threatenings against those who love not God.

Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue, and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God. Luke xi. 42.

I am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation. Exod. xx. 5.

I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies. Isa. i. 24.

The Lord shall bring upon you all evil things, until he

thee, but to love him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul. Deut. x. 12.

Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. Matt. xxii. 37.

The Worship and Service of God commanded.

Ye shall serve the Lord your God, and he shall bless thy bread and thy water. Exod. xxiii. 25.

Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and serve him. Deut. vi. 13.

And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul? Deut. x. 12.

Now therefore fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served: and serve ye the Lord. Josh. xxiv. 14.

Prepare your hearts unto the Lord, and serve him only. 1 Sam. vii. 3.

The Lord, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt,

hath destroyed you from off this good land, which the Lord your God hath given you, when ye have transgressed the covenant of the Lord your God. Joshua xxiii. 15, 16.

These mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me. Luke xix. 27.

The Anger of God threatened against, and executed upon, those who worship and serve not God.

If ye forsake the Lord, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you. Joshua xxiv. 20.

I will execute vengeance in my fury and anger upon the heathen, such as they have not heard. Mic. v. 15.

This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall be even as this girdle, which is good for nothing. Jer. xiii. 10.

It shall be, if thou do at all forget the Lord thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day that ye shall perish. Deut. viii. 19.

They rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs: therefore thou deliveredst them into the hands of their enemies. Neh. ix. 26, 27.

We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us:

with great power and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice. 2 Kings xvii. 36.

Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling. Pal. ii. 11.

Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name; worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness. Psalm xxix. 2.

He is thy Lord; and worship thou him. Pal. xlv. 11.

Serve the Lord with gladness: come before his presence with singing. Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name. Pal. c. 2, 4.

Men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the isles of the heathen. Zeph. ii. 11.

Fear God, and give glory to him; and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters. Rev. xiv. 7.

Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Matt. iv. 10.

for we have sinned against the Lord our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God. Jer. iii. 25.

Howl ye, for the day of the Lord is at hand; and it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty. Isa. xiii. 6.

Ye are cursed with a curse; for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation. Ye have said, It is in vain to serve God. Mal. iii. 9, 14.

The nation and kingdom that will not serve thee, shall perish; yea, nations shall be utterly wasted. Isa. lx. 12.

They corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down to them; they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel. Jer. ii. 19.

Cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping, and gnashing of teeth. Matt. xxv. 30.

God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven. Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your God Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon. Acts vii. 42, 43.

He that knew his Lord's will, and did not according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. Luke xii. 47.

All Sin to be hated, and all appearances of or occasions to Sin to be shunned.

These shall not be found among you, any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or a witch, or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer. Thou shalt be perfect with the Lord thy God. Deut. xviii. 10, 11, 13.

Stand in awe, and sin not. Ps. iii. 4.

Ye that love the Lord, hate evil. Ps. xcvi. 10.

Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men. Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away. Prov. iv. 14, 15.

My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not. If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause: let us swallow them up alive as the grave; and whole, as those that go down into the pit: we shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil: cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse: My son, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path. Prov. i. 10—15.

Threatenings and Judgments against Sinners, announce or inflicted.

All that do these things are an abomination unto the Lord and because of these abominations, the Lord thy God do drive them out from before thee Deut. xviii. 12.

Thou wilt destroy them that speak leasing: the Lord will abhor the bloody and deceitful man. Ps. v. 6.

He shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; yea, the Lord or God shall cut them off. Ps. cxx.

Thine own wickedness shall correct thee. It is an evil thing, and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, so that my fear is not in thee: saith the Lord God of Israel. Jer. ii. 19.

The Lord hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth or mercy in the land. By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood. Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall be grieved, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of the heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken. Hosea iv. 1—3.

The lips of a strange woman drop as an honey-comb, and her mouth is smother than oil. But her end is bitter as worm-wood, sharp as a two-edged sword. Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell. Hear me therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth. Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house. Prov. v. 3, 4, 5, 7, 8.

Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil. Isa. i. 16.

Let the wicked man forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; and let him return unto the Lord. Isa. lv. 7.

O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall vain thoughts lodge within thee? Jer. iv. 14.

Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin. Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel? Wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye. Ezek. xviii. 31, 32.

Turn ye, turn ye, from your evil ways, for why will ye die, O house of Israel? Ezek. xxxiii. 11.

Seek good, and not evil, that

His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins. He shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray. Prov. v. 22, 23.

If ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it. Isa. i. 20.

Your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear you. Isa. lix. 2.

A voice declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim. Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee; this is thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart. Jer. iv. 15, 18.

Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you: What will ye do in the end thereof? Jer. v. 25, 31.

According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay: fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompence. Isa. lix. 18.

I will cause you to go into

ye may live: and so the Lord, the God of hosts, shall be with you. Hate the evil, and love the good. Amos v. 14, 15.

Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings; but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the Lord. Zech. i. 4.

If thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee. Matt. v. 29, 30.

Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin; but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead. Rom. vi. 12, 13.

The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. Let us walk honestly, as in the day: not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying:—make no provision for the flesh to fulfil the lusts thereof. Rom. xiii. 12—14.

Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. Recompense to no man evil for evil. Rom. xii. 9, 17.

captivity, beyond Damascus, saith the Lord, whose name is the God of hosts. Amos v. 27.

O Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction. Hab. i. 12.

Woe to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light they practise it. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, against this family do I devise evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks. Mic. ii. 1, 3.

Were they ashamed when they had committed abominations? Nay, they were not ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall; in the midst of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the Lord. I will surely consume them, saith the Lord. Jer. viii. 12, 13.

Thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. 1 Cor. vi. 10.

The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 1 Cor. vi. 9.

Awake to righteousness, and sin not. 1 Cor. xv. 34.

Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God. 2 Cor. vii. 1.

Use not liberty an occasion to the flesh. Gal. v. 13.

Be ye angry, and sin not; let not the sun go down upon your wrath: neither give place to the devil. Let him that stole, steal no more. Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth. Grieve not the holy Spirit of God. Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from among you, with all malice. Eph. iv. 26—31.

Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children: but fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not once be named among you, as becometh saints. Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness. Eph. v. 1, 3, 4, 11.

Abstain from all appearance of evil. 1 Thes. v. 22.

Lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness. Jas. i. 21.

Let us lay aside every weight,

The sting of death is sin. 1 Cor. xv. 56.

Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. Gal. v. 20, 21.

The judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things. Who will render to every man according to his deeds. Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil. Rom. ii. 2, 6, 9.

Woe to them, when I depart from them! for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more. Yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even the beloved fruit of their womb. Hosea ix. 12, 15, 16.

For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. Eph. v. 5, 6.

Evil doers shall be cut off. Psalm xxxvii. 9.

Woe to her that is filthy and polluted. Zeph. iii. 1.

The Lord was.

and the sin that doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us. Heb. xii. 1.

Let every one that nameth the name of Christ, depart from iniquity. Flee also youthful lusts. 2 Tim. ii. 19, 22.

Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded. Jas. iv. 8.

Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speaking; as new-born babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby. 1 Peter ii. 1, 2.

sware, saying, Surely, there shall not one of this evil generation see this good land. Deut. i. 34, 35.

God shall shoot at them with an arrow; suddenly shall they be wounded. So shall they make their own tongues to fall upon themselves. Psalm lxiv. 7, 8.

The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God. Rev. xiv. 10.

Mine anger shall be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and they shall know that I the Lord have spoken it in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them. Ezek. v. 13.

Sincerity towards God, and Zeal in his Service, commended.

Enoch walked with God. Gen. v. 24.

Speak unto the children of Israel, that they may bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, yeshall take my offering. Exod. xxv. 2.

This day the Lord thy God hath commanded thee to do those statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and all thy soul. Deut. xxvi. 16.

Fear the Lord; serve him with sincerity and in truth. Josh. xxiv. 14.

Let your heart therefore be perfect with the Lord our God,

Threatenings against Insincerity and Lukewarmness.

If ye walk contrary unto me, I will bring seven sore plagues upon you, according to your sins. Lev. xxvi. 21.

I will declare thy righteousness and thy works; for they shall not profit thee. Isaiah lvii. 12.

Because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Rev. iii. 16.

The hypocrites in heart heap up wrath. Job xxxvi. 13.

Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from

to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day. 1 Kings viii. 61.

Now, set your heart and your soul to seek the Lord your God: arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the Lord God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is built to the name of the Lord. 1 Chron. xxii. 19.

Know thou the God of thy Father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts. If ye seek him he will be found of thee. Take heed now; for the Lord hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary; be strong, and do it. 1 Chron. xxviii. 9, 10.

Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life. Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee. Let thine eyes look right on. Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established. Turn not to the right hand nor to the left. Remove thy foot from evil. Prov. iv. 23—27.

My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways. Prov. xxiii. 26.

Let love be without dissimulation. Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord. Rom. xii. 9, 11.

Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. For there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed. Luke xii. 1, 2.

the Lord, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Whoseeth us? and who knoweth us? Isa. xxix. 15.

Thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction. Deceitful men shall not live out half their days. Psalm lv. 23.

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised. For all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart. Jer. ix. 25, 26.

Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. Matt. vii. 22, 23.

The congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate. Job xv. 34.

He that speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail. Job xvii. 5.

The hypocrite's hope shall perish: whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be a spider's web. Job viii. 13, 14.

Be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation: holding forth the word of life. Phil. ii. 15, 16.

Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others also may fear. I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things. 1 Tim. v. 20, 21.

Leaving the principles of the doctrines of Christ, let us go on unto perfection. Heb. vi. 1.

Make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed. Heb. xii. 13.

My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons. Jas. ii. 1.

Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. Rev. ii. 10.

Giving all diligence, add to your faith, virtue; and to virtue, knowledge; and to knowledge, temperance; and to tem-

The Lord is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed. The adversaries of the Lord shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall he thunder upon them. 1 Sam. ii. 3, 10.

I said, Ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice. Wherefore, they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you. Judges ii. 2, 3.

The triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment. Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds, yet he shall perish for ever. Job xx. 5—7.

Whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that he were drowned in the midst of the sea. Matt. xviii. 6.

O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? Behold the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. Acts xiii. 10, 11.

Strait is the gate, and narrow is the way that leadeth unto life. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven. Matt. vii. 14, 21.

Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny

perance, patience; and to patience, godliness; and to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity. For if these things be in you and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. 2 Peter i. 5-8.

Wherefore, beloved, seeing ye look for such things, be diligent, that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless. 2 Peter iii. 14.

Building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ, unto eternal life. Jude 20, 21.

him, being abominable and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate. Titus i. 11, 16.

Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the Lord hath rejected them. Jer. vi. 30.

Ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this at your hand? saith the Lord. But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing. Mal. i. 13, 14.

Holy Jealousy and Fear commanded, as Preservatives against Apostacy.

Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee. Thou shalt worship no other God: for the Lord whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God: lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land; and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice; and thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods. Exod. xxxiv. 12, 14-16.

Threatenings denounced and Judgments executed upon Apostates.

If ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they unto you; know for a certainty, that they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this land, which the Lord your God hath given you. Josh. xxiii. 12, 13.

Take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons. Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves, lest ye corrupt yourselves. Deut. iv. 9, 15, 16.

And thou shalt teach them diligently, that they may fear the Lord thy God, and keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, and do that which is right in his sight. Deut. iv. 10.

Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them. Therefore lay up these my words in your heart, and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes. Deut. xi. 16, 18.

Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye love the Lord your God. Josh. xxiii. 11.

Stand in awe, and sin not; commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Psalm iv. 4.

Happy is the man that feareth always. Prov. xxviii. 14.

Take heed to your spirit, that he deal not treacherously. Mal. ii. 16.

Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Matt. vii. 15.

Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, and shall deceive many. Matt. xxiv. 4, 5.

Take ye heed; behold, I

The Lord thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God. When thou shalt beget children and children's children, and ye shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt yourselves, and shall do evil in the sight of the Lord thy God, to provoke him to anger; I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon perish, ye shall be utterly destroyed. Deut. iv. 24—26.

Then the Lord's wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield no fruit; and lest ye perish quickly from off the land which the Lord giveth you. Deut. xi. 17.

The proud are cursed that do err from thy commandments. Psalm cxix. 21.

All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword. Amos ix. 10.

He that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief. Prov. xxviii. 14.

Cursed be the man whose heart departeth from the Lord. Isa. i. 5.

Thus saith God; Ye cannot prosper: because ye have forsaken the Lord, he hath also forsaken you. 2 Chron. xxiv. 20.

Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity; for vanity shall be his recompence. Job xv. 31.

I have hated them for the

have foretold you all things. Take heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. Watch ye therefore, for ye know not when the master cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at cock-crowing, or in the morning; lest coming suddenly, he find you sleeping. And what I say unto you, I say unto all: Watch! Mark xiii. 23, 33, 35—37.

Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness. Luke xi. 35.

Take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man. Luke xxi. 34, 36.

Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee. John v. 14.

Let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. 1 Cor. x. 12.

Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit yourselves like men, be strong. 1 Cor. xvi. 13.

Seethen that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Eph. v. 15, 16.

wickedness in their doings. I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolvers. My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations. Hosea ix. 15, 17.

Both prophet and priest are profane; yea, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the Lord. Wherefore their ways shall be unto them, as slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them. Jer. xxiii. 11, 12.

It came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods; and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God. And the Lord was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned away from the Lord God of Israel. Wherefore the Lord said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant, I will surely send the kingdom from thee. 1 Kings xi. 4, 9, 11.

They that forsake the Lord shall be consumed. Isa. i. 28.

Thou hast trodden down all them that err from thy statutes. Psal. cxix. 118.

Thus saith the Lord, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you. 2 Chron. xii. 5.

The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity. Thou shalt destroy them. Psal. v. 5, 6.

Take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; and your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: praying always, with all prayer and supplication, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication. Eph. vi. 13—18.

Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. Col. ii. 8.

Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving. Walk in wisdom toward those who are without, redeeming the time. Col. iv. 2, 5.

Watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist. 2 Tim. iv. 5.

Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. Heb. iii. 12.

Be sober, be vigilant, because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about

Because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord God of their fathers; for they went and served other gods whom they knew not; the anger of the Lord was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book: and the Lord rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day. Deut. xxix. 25—28.

The hand of God, his power, and his wrath is against all them that forsake him. Ezra viii. 22.

They were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs. Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them. Neh. ix. 26, 27.

If thou forsake him, (God) he will cast thee off for ever. 1 Chron. xxviii. 9.

They said, We will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart. Therefore thus saith the Lord, I will scatter them as with an east wind before the enemy. Jer. xviii. 12, 13, 17.

The sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour them,

seeking whom he may devour: whom resist, steadfast in the faith. 1 Pet. v. 8, 9,

Let us fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it. Heb. iv. 1.

The end of all things is at hand; be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer. 1 Pet. iv. 7.

Beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness. But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. 2 Pet. iii. 17, 18.

Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die. Rev. iii. 2.

because my people are bent to backsliding. Hosea xi. 6, 7.

They do always err in their heart; and they have not known my ways. So I swear in my wrath, that they shall not enter into my rest. Heb. iii. 10, 11.

O Lord, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the Lord. Jer. xvii. 13.

Because that, when they knew God they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened; God gave them up unto vile affections; receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet. Rom. i. 21, 25, 27.

I have not found thy works perfect before God. Remember therefore, how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. Rev. iii. 2, 3.

Satan to be resisted by Watchfulness and Prayer.

Be ye angry and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath; neither give place to the devil. Eph. iv. 26, 27.

Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not

Threatenings against those who are overcome by him.

Whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment. But whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. Matt. v. 22.

Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of

against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day. Above all, take the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. Eph. vi. 11—13, 16.

In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves: if God, peradventure, will give them repentance to the acknowledgment of the truth; and that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil; who are taken captive by him at his will. 2 Tim. ii. 25, 26.

Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. James iv. 7.

Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: whom resist stedfast in the faith. 1 Pet. v. 8, 9.

Lying forbidden.

Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour. Exod. xx. 16.

Ye shall not lie one to another. Lev. xix. 11.

the land? Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men but unto God. And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost. Acts v. 3—5.

The beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire, burning with brimstone. Rev. xix. 20.

If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture. Rev. xiv. 9, 10.

The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; and shall cast them into a furnace of fire. Matt. xiii. 41, 42.

Threatenings against Liar.

A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall not escape. Prov. xix. 5.

The mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped. Psal. lxxiii. 11.

Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile. Psalm xxxix. 13.

Put away from thee a froward mouth; and perverse lips put far from thee. Prov. iv. 24.

These are the things that ye shall do; speak ye every man truth to his neighbour; love no false oath. Zech. viii. 16, 17.

Speaking the truth in love. Grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even the church. Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour. Eph. iv. 15, 25.

Lie not one to another, seeing ye have put off the old man with his deeds. Col. iii. 9.

The Lord shall destroy them that speak leasing. Psal. v. 6.

All liars shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone, which is the second death. Rev. xxi. 8.

What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue? sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper. Psalm cxx. 3, 4.

They bend their tongues like their bows for lies; but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil. Therefore, thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will melt them. Jer. ix. 3, 7.

There shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, or maketh a lie. Rev. xxi. 27.

Honesty and Uprightness in our Dealings among Men commanded.

Ye shall not deal falsely, nor lie one to another. Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him; the wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until morning. Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in mete-yard, in weight, or in measure. Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I am the Lord your God. Lev. xix. 11, 13, 35, 36.

If thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbour's hand, ye shall not oppress one another. Lev. xxv. 14.

That which is altogether just

Threatenings against those who act Unjustly in their Dealings.

Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together against the last days. Behold the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. Jas. v. 34.

Ye do wrong and defraud, and that your brother. Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? 1 Cor. vi. 8, 9.

I have smitten mine hand at

shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live. Deut. xvi. 20.

Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small. But thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure. Deut. xxv. 14, 15.

To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the Lord than sacrifice. Prov. xxi. 3.

Exact no more than that which is appointed you; do violence to no man. Luke iii. 13, 14.

Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due. Owe no man any thing. Rom. xiii. 7, 8.

That no man go beyond, and defraud his brother in any matter. 1 Thes. iv. 6.

Thou, O man of God, follow after righteousness. 1 Tim. vi. 11.

Sympathy, Help, and Comfort, commanded to be afforded to all who are in Trouble.

If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou

the dishonest gain which thou hast made. Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the days that I shall deal with thee? Ezek. xxii. 13, 14.

Divers weights and divers measures, both of them are alike abomination to the Lord. Prov. xx. 10.

None calleth for justice, they bring forth iniquity. The way of peace they know not; and there is no judgment in their goings: they have made crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace. Isa. lix. 4, 8.

The hope of the unjust man perisheth. Prov. xi. 7.

Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong: that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work. Jer. xx. 13.

Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother? The Lord will cut off the man that doeth this. Mal. ii. 10, 12.

All that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the Lord. Deut. xxv. 16.

Threatenings against those who withhold Help and Sympathy, or increase the Trouble of the Afflicted.

Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him. Ye

shalt surely bring him back again. If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him. Exodus xxiii. 4, 5.

If thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him: yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee. Levit. xxv. 35.

To him that is afflicted pity should be showed from his friend. Job vi. 14.

If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink. Prov. xxv. 21.

Be of the same mind one towards another. Recompense no man evil for evil. Avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath. Therefore, if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good. Rom. xii. 16, 17, 19, 20, 21.

Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. 2 Cor. i. 3, 4.

There should be no schism in the body; the members should

shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child. If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry; and my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword. Exodus xxii. 21—24.

To him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin. James iv. 17.

He shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy. James ii. 13.

I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease; for they helped forward the affliction. Zech. i. 15.

For thy violence against thy brother, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off forever. Thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldest thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah, in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress. Thy reward shall turn upon thine own head. Obadiah 10, 12, 15.

The cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury. I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee. Isa. li. 22, 23.

Woe to them that are at ease in Zion; that lie upon beds

have the same care one for another. And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. 1 Cor. xii. 25, 26.

Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ. As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men. Gal. vi. 2, 10.

Be ye kind one to another, tender hearted. Eph. iv. 32.

Put on therefore as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness. Col. iii. 12.

Be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God. The Lord gave mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chains. 2 Tim. i. 8. 16.

Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction. Jas. i. 27.

Not rendering evil for evil,

of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall; that chant unto the sound of the viol; that drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointment: but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph. Therefore shall they go captive with the first that go captive. Amos vi. 1, 4—7.

They break in pieces thy people, O Lord, and afflict thine heritage. Yet they say, the Lord shall not see. He shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness. Psal. cxiv. 5, 7, 23.

He that is glad at calamity, shall not be unpunished. Prov. xvii. 5.

Because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people; lo, even he shall die in his iniquity. Ezek. xviii. 18.

He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him; he hath broken his covenant; the words of his mouth were smother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords. But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction. Psal. ly. 20, 21, 23.

Because he hath oppressed and forsaken the poor; God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain it upon him while he is eating. Job xx. 19, 23.

He that pursueth evil, pursu-

or railing for railing; but contrariwise blessings. 1 Pet. iii. 9.

Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares. Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body. Heb. xiii. 2, 3.

eth it to his own death. 1 Prov. xi. 19.

Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire. For I was hungry, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick and in prison, and ye visited me not. Matt. xxv. 41—43.

Adultery, Fornication, and all Uncleanness forbidden.

Thou shalt not commit adultery. Exod. xx. 14.

The lips of a strange woman drop as an honey-comb, and her mouth is smother than oil: but her end is bitter as worm-wood, sharp as a two-edged sword. Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell. Hear me now, therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth. Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house, lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel: lest strangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours be in the house of a stranger; and thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed. Prov. v. 3—5, 7—11.

Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings. Prov. xxxi. 3.

Let not sin therefore reign

Adulterers, Fornicators, and Unclean Persons, threatened or punished.

He that doeth it, destroyeth his own soul. A wound and dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away. Prov. vi. 32, 33.

The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me; and disguiseth his face. In the dark they dig through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the day-time: they know not the light. For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one knew them, they are in the terrors of the shadow of death. He is swift as the waters; their portion is cursed in the earth. The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on him; he shall be no more remembered. Job xxv. 15—18, 20.

Her guests are in the depths of hell. Prov. ix. 18

Know ye, not that the un-

in your mortal bodies, that ye should obey it in the lust thereof. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members instruments of righteousness unto God. Rom. vi. 12, 13.

Thou knowest the commandments: Do not commit adultery. Mark x. 19.

Abstain from fornication. Acts xv. 29.

Cast off the works of darkness. Walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness. Rom. xiii. 12, 13.

Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body. 1 Cor. vi. 18.

Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them (the Jews) committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. 1 Cor. x. 8.

Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh. Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these: adultery, fornication, uncleanness. Gal. v. 16, 19.

Fornication, and all uncleanness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints. Neither filthiness. Have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness. Eph. v. 3, 4, 11.

Mortify, therefore, your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affections. Col. iii. 5,

righteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind; shall inherit the kingdom of God. 1 Cor. vi. 9, 10.

Whoremongers and adulterers, God will judge. Heb. iii. 4.

I will be a swift witness against the adulterers: saith the Lord of hosts. Mal. iii. 5.

By swearing, and lying, and committing adultery, the land shall mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish. Hosea iv. 2, 3.

They which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. Gal. v. 21.

The man that committeth adultery, shall surely be put to death. Levit. xx. 10.

This is an heinous crime; yea, it is an iniquity to be punished by the judges. For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction. Job xxxi. 11, 12.

Without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers; and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. Rev. xxii. 15.

For which things' sake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience. Col. iii. 6.

This is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication. That every man should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; not in the lust of concupiscence. 1 Thes. iv. 3—5.

Flee also youthful lusts. 2 Tim. ii. 22.

Denying all ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly. Titus ii. 12.

As strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul. 1 Peter ii. 11.

The fearful and unbelieving, the abominable, and whoremongers, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death. Rev. xxi. 8.

If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are. 1 Cor. iii. 17.

Will ye commit adultery? I will cast you out of my sight. Therefore, pray not thou for this people. Jer. vii. 9, 15; 16.

Shall I not visit for these things? saith the Lord of hosts: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this? Jer. v. 9.

Precepts regarding the cherishing of a Loving Spirit towards all Men.

Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. The stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself. Lev. xix. 18, 34.

Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour. But I say unto you, Love your enemies. Matt. v. 43, 44.

This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. John xv. 12.

Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart. This

Threatenings against such as do not cherish a Spirit of Love, or who hate their Fellows.

All sickness and evil diseases of Egypt which thou knowest, will I lay upon all them that hate thee. Deut. vii. 15.

As I live, saith the Lord, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them; and I will make myself known among them, when I have judged these. Ezek. xxxv. 11.

They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame. Job. viii. 22.

Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these;

is the first and great commandment. The second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. Matt. xxi. 37, 38, 39.

A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, If ye have love one to another. John xiii. 34, 35.

Let love be without dissimulation. Be kindly affectionate one to another with brotherly love. Rom. xii. 9, 10.

Love one another; for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law. Rom. xiii. 8, 10.

Follow after charity (or love.) 1 Cor. xiv. 1.

Let all things be done with charity, (love.) 1 Cor. xvi. 14.

By love serve one another; for all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. The fruit of the Spirit is love. Gal. v. 13, 14, 22.

Walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, for bearing one another in love. Eph. v. 1, 2.

Walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us. Eph. v. 2.

As touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto

hatred, wrath; they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. Gal. v. 19—21.

Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, therefore, as I live saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee. Ezek. xxxv. 5, 6.

Thy tongue deviseth mischief; like a sharp razor working deceitfully. God shall likewise destroy thee for ever. Psal. lli. 2, 5.

Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother, thou slanderest thine own mother's son. I will reprove; consider this, lest I tear thee in pieces, and there be none to deliver. Psal. l. 20—22.

Thou hast put them to shame that hated us. Psal. xlv. 7.

Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me. 2 Sam. xxii. 41.

Hear the word of the Lord, ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the Lord be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed. Isaiah lxvi. 5.

I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him. Psal. lxxxix. 23.

If ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed. Gal. v. 15.

Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer; and ye know

you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another. But we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more. 1 Thes. iv. 9, 10.

And above all these things, put on charity, (love,) which is the bond of perfectness. Col. iii. 14.

The end of the commandment is charity (love) out of a pure heart. 1 Tim. i. 5.

Follow after love. 1 Tim. vi. 11.

Let us consider one another, to provoke one another unto love. Heb. x. 24.

Let brotherly love continue. Heb. xiii. 1.

If ye fulfil the royal law according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well. Jas. ii. 8.

Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth, through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently. 1 Peter i. 22.

Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren. 1 Peter iii. 8.

And above all things, have fervent charity (love) among yourselves; for charity shall cover the multitude of sins. 1 Peter iv. 8.

This commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God, love his brother also. 1 John iv. 21.

This is the message that ye

that no murderer hath eternal life abiding him. 1 John iii. 15.

He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now. 1 John ii. 9.

Evil shall slay the wicked; and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate. Ps. xxxiv. 21.

A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment. Prov. xix. 19.

Woe to them that devise iniquity: so they oppress a man and his house. Micah ii. 1, 2.

Filled with maliciousness; full of envy; they are worthy of death. Rom. i. 29, 32.

The Lord thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee. Deut. xxx. 7.

Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the Most High: therefore he brought down their heart with labour, they fell down, and there was none to help. Ps. cvii. 11, 12.

If a man say, I love God, and hate his brother, he is a liar. 1 John iv. 20.

Thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me. Ps. cxxxviii. 7.

Smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again. Deut. xxxiii. 11.

The Jews smote all their ene-

heard from the beginning, That we should love one another. Let us not love in word, but in deed, and in truth. This is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment. 1 John iii. 11, 18, 23.

Now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another. 2 John 5.

mies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them. Esther ix. 5.

If any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die, then the elders of the city shall send and fetch him, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die. Deut. xix. 11, 12.

To desire and seek Peace with all Men, commanded.

Seek peace, and pursue it. Psal. xxxiv. 14.

Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house, lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee. Prov. xxv. 17.

Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Love peace. Zech. viii. 19.

Blessed are the peace makers, for they shall be called the children of God. Resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. Matt. v. 9, 39

If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men. Rom. xii. 18.

Let us therefore follow after

The Evil of Strife, Contention and War, and Threatenings against those who delight in them.

Scatter thou the people that delight in war. Psal. lxxviii. 30.

Devise not evil against thy neighbour. The curse of the Lord is in the house of the wicked. Prov. iii. 29, 33.

He that is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment. Matt. v. 22.

Thus saith the Lord concerning the prophets that make my people err, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: they even prepare war, therefore night shall be unto them: the day shall be dark over them. Mic. iii. 5, 6.

Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation. Matt. xii. 25.

As coals are to burning coals

the things which make for peace. Rom. xiv. 19.

Have peace one with another. Mark ix. 50.

God hath called us to peace, 1 Cor. vii. 15.

Be of one mind, live in peace, and the God of love and peace shall be with you. 2 Cor. xiii. 11.

Keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. Eph. iv. 3.

Be at peace among yourselves. 1 Thes. v. 13.

Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord. Heb. xii. 14.

Seek peace, and ensue it. 1 Peter iii. 11.

and wood to fire, so is a contentious man to kindle strife. His wickedness shall be shewn before the whole congregation. Prov. xxvi. 21, 26.

Woe to that man by whom offence cometh! Matt. xviii. 7.

Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off. Ps. ci. 5.

Wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one. Job v. 2.

It is honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling. Prov. xx. 3.

From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts. Ye adulterers and adulteresses, the friendship of this world is enmity against God. James iv. 1, 4.

The works of the flesh are manifest, which are these: wrath, strife. They which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. Gal. v. 19—21.

Thus saith the Lord God, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and destroy the remnant of the coasts. Ezek. xxv. 15, 16.

Industry and Diligence commanded.

In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground. Gen. iii. 19.

Go to the ant, thou sluggard;

The evils of Sloth, and Threatenings against Idleness.

He that sleepeth in harvest, is a son that causeth shame. Prov. x. 5.

How long wilt thou sleep, O

consider her ways, and be wise: which, having no guide, overseer, or ruler, provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest. Prov. vi. 6—8.

Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work. Exod. xx. 9.

In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that; or whether they both shall be alike good. Eccl. xi. 6.

Let him that stole, steal no more; but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth. Eph. iv. 28.

This we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat. For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies. Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread. 2 Thes. iii. 10—12.

Study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you. 1 Thes. iv. 11.

sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep? Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep; so shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man. Prov. vi. 9—11.

The slothful shall be under tribute. Prov. xii. 24.

By much slothfulness the building decayeth, and through idleness of the hands, the house droppeth through. Eccl. x. 18.

Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger. Prov. xix. 15.

He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich. Prov. xxi. 17.

The way of the slothful man is as an hedge of thorns. Prov. xv. 19.

False and profane Swearing forbidden.

Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not him guilt-

Threatenings against false and profane Swearers.

I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and them that worship the host of heaven;

less that taketh his name in vain.
Exod. xx. 7.

Thou shalt not profane the
name of thy God: I am the
Lord. Lev. xviii. 21.

Because of swearing the land
mourneth. Jer. xxiii. 10.

Let none of you imagine
evil in your hearts against his
neighbour; and love no false
oaths: for all these are things
that I hate, saith the Lord.
Zech. viii. 17.

I say unto you, Swear not at
all: neither by heaven; for it
is God's throne: nor by the
earth; for it is his footstool:
neither by Jerusalem; for it is
the city of the great King.
Neither shalt thou swear by thy
head, because thou canst not
make one hair white or black.
But let your communication be,
Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for what-
soever is more than these cometh
of evil. Matt. v. 34—37.

Above all things, my bre-
thren, swear not, neither by
heaven, neither by the earth,
neither by any other oath: but
let your yea, be yea; and your
nay, nay; lest ye fall into con-
demnation. Jas. v. 12.

and them that worship and that
swear by the Lord, and that
swear by Malcham. Zeph. i.
4, 5.

Every one that sweareth shall
be cut off. Zech. v. 3.

Their ways shall be unto
them as slippery ways in the
darkness: they shall be driven
on and fall therein: for I will
bring evil upon them. Jer.
xxiii. 12.

Will ye swear falsely; and
come and stand before me in
this house? I will cast you out
of my sight. Jer. vii. 9, 10, 15.

By swearing, and lying, and
killing, and stealing, and com-
mitting adultery, they break
out, and blood toucheth blood.
Therefore shall the land mourn,
and every one that dwelleth
therein shall languish, with the
beasts of the field, and with the
fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes
of the sea also shall be taken
away. Hosea iv. 2, 3.

I will come near to you to
judgment; and will be a swift
witness against the adulterers,
and against false swearers. Mal.
iii. 5.

Charity and giving of Alms
commanded.

If thy brother be waxen poor,
and fallen in decay with thee,
then thou shalt relieve him:
yea, though he be a stranger

Threatenings against the Un-
feeling and Unmerciful.

A reprobate mind, filled with
all unrighteousness, without nat-
ural affection, implacable, un-
merciful. They that commit such

or a sojourner; that he may live with thee. Lev. xxv. 35.

When ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of the field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest. And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of the vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger; I am the Lord your God. Lev. xix. 9, 10.

Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase. Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to-morrow I will give thee; when thou hast it by thee. Prov. iii. 9, 28.

Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away. Matt. v. 42.

When thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind. Luke xiv. 13.

I have showed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive. Acts xx. 35.

Now concerning the collection for the poor saints. Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God has prospered him. 1 Cor. xvi. 1, 2.

Let us not be weary in well-doing; for in due season we shall reap if we faint not. As we have therefore opportunity, let

things are worthy of death. Rom. i. 28—32.

He that is cruel troubleth his own flesh. He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him! Prov. xi. 17, 26.

He that giveth to the poor shall not lack; but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse. Prov. xxviii. 27.

Whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? John iii. 17.

They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold. Their portion is cursed in the earth. Job xxiv. 7, 18.

They judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless: and the right of the needy do they not judge. Shall I not visit for these things? saith the Lord. Jer. v. 28, 29.

For thy violence against thy brother Jacob shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever. Obadiah 10.

He shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy. If a brother or a sister be naked, and destitute of dai-

us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith. Gal. vi. 9, 10.

Charge them that are rich in this world, that they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate. 1 Tim. vi. 17, 18.

To do good and communicate forget not; for with such sacrifices God is well pleased. Heb. xiii. 16.

Use hospitality one to another without grudging. If any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth. 1 Peter. iv. 9, 11.

ly food, and one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful for the body: what doth it profit? Jas. ii. 13, 15, 16.

Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother: but they refused to hearken. Therefore it came to pass; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the Lord of hosts. Zech. vii. 9, 11, 13.

To him that knoweth to do good and doeth it not, to him it is sin. James iv. 17.

Because he hath oppressed and hath forsaken the poor; Surely he shall not feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired. Job xx. 19, 20.

Precepts enjoined upon Civil Magistrates and Governors.

Thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, &c. And let them judge the people at all seasons. Exod. xviii. 21, 22.

Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor in his cause. Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent

Threatenings against wicked and unjust Governors, denounced and inflicted.

Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto him. Therefore saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies. Isa. i. 23, 24.

Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgment,

and righteous slay thou not. And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise. Also thou shalt not oppress the stranger. Exod. xxiii. 6—9.

Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment; thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour. Lev. xix. 15.

Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge righteousness between every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him. Ye shall not respect persons in judgment; but ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgment is God's. Deut. i. 16, 17.

Judge the people with just judgment. Thou shalt not arrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous. That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee. Deut. xvi. 18—20.

He shall not multiply horses

and pervert all equity. The heads thereof judge for hire. Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountains of the house as the high places of the forest. Micah iii. 9, 11, 12.

Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousness which they have prescribed; to turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless! And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will be flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory? Isa. x. 1, 2, 3.

He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth. Psal. lxxvi. 12.

The Lord will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof; for ye have eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor is in your houses. What mean ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the Lord God of hosts. Isa. iii. 14, 15.

Shalt thou reign, because

to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses. Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself gold and silver. And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of that which is before the priests the Levites. And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life; that he may learn to fear the Lord his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them. That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand or to the left. Deut. xvii. 16—20.

If there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment that the judges may judge them; then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked. Deut. xxv. 1.

He that ruleth over men, must be just, ruling in the fear of God. 2 Sam. xxiii. 3.

Thus saith the Lord God; Let it suffice you, princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, execute judgment and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord God. Ezek. xlv. 9.

Be wise now therefore, O ye

thou closest thyself in cedar? Did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then it was well with him? He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the Lord. But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence, to do it. Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah: they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother! or ah my sister! they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah lord! or, ah his glory! He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem. Jer. xxii. 15—19.

Judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter. Yea, truth faileth. According to their deeds, accordingly will he repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies. Isa. lix. 14, 15, 18.

As a roaring lion, and a raging bear; so is a wicked ruler over a poor people. The prince that wanteth understanding is also a great oppressor. Prov. xxviii. 15, 16.

Because thou hast set thy heart as the heart of God, Behold, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations; They shall bring thee down to the pit. Ezek. xxviii. 6—8.

Man that is in honour and

kings; be instructed, ye judges of the earth. Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling. Kiss the son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Psal. ii. 10—12.

How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy. Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked. Psal. lxxxii. 2—4.

It is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes strong drink: lest they drink and forget the law, and pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted. Prov. xxxi. 4. 5.

understandeth not, is like the beasts that perish. Psal. xlix. 20.

Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eat in the morning. Eccl. x. 16.

He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools. He leadeth the princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty. He poureth contempt upon princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty. Job xii. 17, 19, 20.

Precepts regarding the several Duties of Obedience, Honour, Reverence, and Esteem due from Subjects to Magistrates or Governors.

Thou shalt not revile the gods (or judges), nor curse the ruler of thy people. Exod. xxii. 28.

Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men. Prov. xxv. 6.

I counsel thee to keep the king's commandment, and that in regard of the oath. Be not hasty to go out of his sight;

Threatenings against those who are disobedient, or disrespectful, or who reject and resist the lawful Authority of Rulers.

Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against them; and he departed. And behold Miriam became leprous, white as snow. Num. xii. 1, 9, 10.

The fear of the king is as the roaring of a lion: whoso provoketh him to anger sinneth against his own soul. Prov. xx. 2.

Likewise also those filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak of dignities. Woe unto them!

stand not in an evil thing; for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him. Where the word of a king is there is power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou. Eccl. viii. 2—4.

If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yielding pacifieth great offences. Curse not the king, no not in thy thought. Eccl. x. 4, 20.

Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsars. Matt. xxii. 21.

Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people. Acts xxiii. 5.

Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: The powers that be are ordained of God. Do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same. For he is the minister of God to thee for good. Wherefore, ye must needs be subject not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake. For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending upon this very thing. Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour. Rom. xiii. 1, 3—7.

I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;

for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward. To whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever. Jude 8, 11, 13.

They would not hearken unto their judges. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel; and he said, I will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations. Judges ii. 17, 20, 21.

If ye will not obey the voice of the Lord, but rebel against the commandments of the Lord, then shall the hand of the Lord be against you. 1 Sam. xii. 15.

Whosoever he be that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death. Joshua i. 18.

Whosoever therefore resisteth the power resisteth the ordinance of God; and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil. Rom. xiii. 2—4.

Now Korah, the son of Izpar, and Dathan and Abiram, took men. And they gathered themselves together against Mo-

for kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life, in all godliness and honesty. 1. *Tian. ii. 1, 2.*

Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates. *Titus iii. 1.*

Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake; whether it be to the king, as supreme; or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well. For so is the will of God, that with well-doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men. *HONOUR THE KING. 1 Pet. ii. 13—15, 5.*

ses and against Aaron. And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment. The earth opened her mouth and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods. And the earth closed upon them and they perished. *Num. xvi. 13, 20, 21, 32, 33.*

The man that will not hearken unto the judge, even that man shall die. *Duet. xvii. 12.*

The Lord knoweth how to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished: but chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities. They shall perish in their own corruption. And he shall receive the reward of unrighteousness. 2 *Peter ii. 9, 10, 12, 13.*

FINIS.



